Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
findmypast.com

https://archive.org/details/historicalsociet3134hist

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01744 4651
GENEALOGY
979.4
H624H
1949

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page 149
The California Constitutional Convention of 1849 155
By Homer D. Crotty
The History of a Trunk 167
By J. Gregg Layne
California's Educators 169
By Ernest Carroll Moore
Great Women of California 197
By Rockwell D. Hunt
Overland by Boat to California in 1849 212
By Aurora Hunt
The True Story of the Vasquez Murders at Tres Pinos 219
By Andrew Snyder and Edna Zyl Modie
The First Authentic Placer Mine in California 225
By J. N. Bowman
Book Reviews 231
By J. Gregg Layne
Gifts to the Society 235
Activities of the Society 239

Volume XXXI **SEPTEMBER, 1949** *Number 3*

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and book reviews for THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXI September, 1949 NUMBER 3

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE - - - - - - - - - - 149

THE CALIFORNIA CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1849 - 155
By Homer D. Crotty

THE HISTORY OF A TRUNK - - - - - - - - 167
By J. Gregg Layne

CALIFORNIA'S EDUCATORS - - - - - - - - 169
By Ernest Carroll Moore

GREAT WOMEN OF CALIFORNIA - - - - - - 197
By Rockwell D. Hunt

OVERLAND BY BOAT TO CALIFORNIA IN 1849 - - - 212
By Aurora Hunt

THE TRUE STORY OF THE VASQUEZ MURDERS AT TRES PINOS - 219
By Andrew Snyder and Edna Zyl Modie

THE FIRST AUTHENTIC PLACER MINE IN CALIFORNIA - 225
By J. N. Bowman

BOOK REVIEWS - - - - - - - - - - 231
By J. Gregg Layne

GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY - - - - - - - - 235

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY - - - - - - - 239

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $4.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Application for Entry as Second Class is pending.

The Historical Society of Southern California

Founded November 1, 1883

1949

OFFICERS:

Edward A. Dickson, *President*
John C. Austin, *First Vice-President*
Homer D. Crotty, *Second Vice-President*
Roger J. Sterrett, *Treasurer and Curator*
Ana Begue de Packman, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

John Walton Caughey
Robert G. Cleland
J. E. Fishburn, Jr.
Phil Townsend Hanna
Frederick F. Houser
J. Gregg Layne
Marco R. Newmark
Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley
W. W. Robinson
Marshall Stimson
Robert Gordon Sproul

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: John C. Austin, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: Roger J. Sterrett, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

Membership: Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: John Walton Caughey, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: Robert Gordon Sproul, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

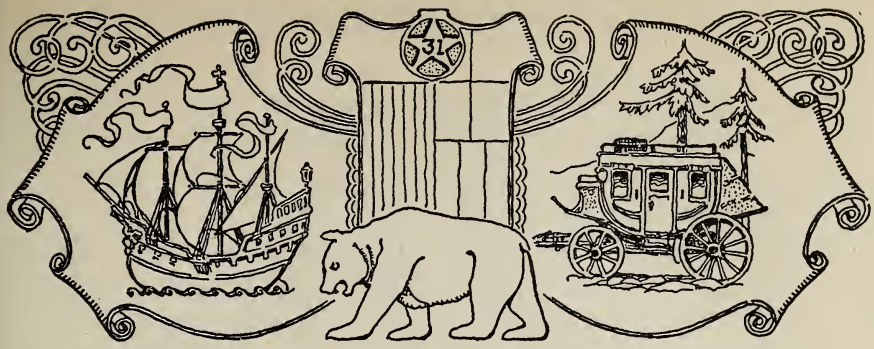
Gifts: Marco R. Newmark, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



Home of the

Historical Society of Southern California



J. Gregg Layne, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California Quarterly *for* September, 1949

The Editor's Page . . .

The Literary Centennial

As a result of a formal contract ust executed between the *Californ ia Centennial Commission* and he *Historical Society of Southern California*, plans for the *California Literary Centennial* are now going forward under the able directon of Dr. Gustav Arlt.

To the Huntington Library at San Marino goes the distinction of presenting this great cultural project to the Nation — for it will be of nationwide significance. But, every public library in the state, every college library and scores of museums and rare-book sanctuaries will assist in rendering honor to the great California writers and journalists who, over the span of a century have contributed to the cultural prestige of California.

It will be a great year. Mark Twain will live again; so will Bret Harte; and Joaquin Miller; and Edwin Markham — and scores of other authors, poets and literary lights. Those men contributed things of more value than nuggets. Markham's great poem *"Lincoln"*, and his masterpiece, *"The Man With the Hoe"*, have meant more to the Golden State than the gold dug by the miners' spades.

And our journalists — they, too, will be remembered. Who was it that clamored through the columns of his newspaper for a constitution and who spear-headed the movement for Statehood? An editor — the dynamic Semple, who, in recognition of his service was chosen Chairman of the Constitu-

tional Convention that met in his home town of Monterey. Who led the movement for California's second Constitutional Convention — that of 1879? Again an editor — Col. J. J. Ayers of the old *Los Angeles Express*. Who have been the men that have directed practically every important advance in California's remarkable achievements? Editors — editors and their newspapers.

And so, in the celebration of California's amazing progress, the writers and the editors will be given recognition for their part in the wonderful commonwealth that they have helped to build.

Chairman Joseph R. Knowland and his colleagues on the *California Centennial Commission*, and the Southern Director, Mr. Lloyd Mitchell, are doing a magnificent service to the State; and Governor Warren is to be commended for his wisdom in the selection of the men who are working out the plans for California's Centennial of Statehood.

* * * * * * * *

Art Centennial

Of far reaching interest is the *Art Centennial* currently being shown at the County Museum in Exposition Park.

The *Art Centennial* is designed to commemorate the activities and artistic production of the Artists of California during our first century of statehood. The exhibit is one of great merit and is a fitting tribute to the wielders of the brush who have done so much to perpetuate the beauties of California.

The plan for this statehood exhibit was proposed, two years ago, by the *Historical Society of Southern California. The California Centennial Commission* subsequently approved the Historical Society's proposal and voted funds to carry out the project.

Under the able director, Dr. James Breasted, a highly valuable contribution to the centennial program has been presented.

Dr. Powell Heads Librarians

In view of the *California Literary Centennial*, scheduled for next year, the recent election of Dr. Lawrence Clark Powell as President of the *California Librarians Association* is of special significance.

Historical material and the literature of California will be in great demand all over the State during 1950, and libraries everywhere will be called upon for unusual civic co-operation. With a leader of Dr. Powell's rare attainments, the public will be well served.

Librarians have a great responsibility in the field of education and history. The tens of thousands of books that go to the reading public each day in the year testifies to the splendid civic service they render. These librarians, scattered as they are over the state, represent a force of incalculable values.

Dr. Powell is Librarian at the *University of California at Los Angeles*, as well as Director of the famous *William Andrews Clark Library*. Ranked as one the great librarians of the country, he will assume office in January and will serve with distinction during the California Centennials.

Dr. Powell is a member of the *Historical Society of Southern California.*

* * * * * * * *



Photo by J. Gregg Layne (1922)

COLTON HALL, MONTEREY

Where the Constitutional Convention of 1849 was held

The California Constitutional Convention of 1849

By Homer D. Crotty

THIS is the period of California centennials. Of all of these commemorations the three most important, to my mind, are the discovery of gold at Coloma on the 19th of January, 1848, the Constitutional Convention at Monterey in September and October of 1849, and the admission of California into the Union as the thirty-first State, on September 9, 1850. It is of the second of these events that I wish to talk about here.

In what manner did the Constitution of 1849 arise almost out of the air? At the outset we should remember that the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo between United States and Mexico, which terminated the Mexican War, was signed on May 30, 1848, several months after the discovery of gold. The gold excitement was beginning to be intense and to affect all quarters of the world. Settlers were pouring in over the Sierras from the East, from Oregon in the North, and from Mexico in the South. Ships were carrying the gold seekers and others from the eastern coasts of the United States and from all parts of the world. South America was sending huge contingents from Chile and Peru, and the rush was on from Australia.

The only active administration left in California was the inadequate organization provided for under the Mexican laws for the various towns in the state. General Bennett Riley had been appointed civil governor of the state by the Secretary of War. He complained constantly that he could not even keep his soldiers from deserting to the gold regions. Ships were deserted in the Harbor of San Francisco and the rush to the mines took away not only the passengers but most of the sailors.

Congress in 1848 did not set up any government for California either territorial or state, and again adjourned early in 1849 without

taking any action. Agitation for statehood was very active in both 1848 and 1849. There were many local meetings in San Francisco, in Sacramento and in San Jose, advocating the formation of a state government to procure even the most ordinary blessings of law and order for California. The frequent murders and robberies were generally unpunished and the perpetrators unapprehended. It is true the inhabitants rallied to put down the Hounds, an organized band of deserting English sailors and Australian criminals, but ordinary enforcement of criminal law had become almost non-existent. There was no enforcing authority adequate for the need.[1]

On the civil side we see also evidences of makeshift justice. A young woman in San Francisco who had been deserted by her husband applied to the Governor for a divorce. He decided that neither he nor the alcalde of San Francisco had the authority to grant it. As an off-the-cuff opinion, however, he advised her that because her husband had left her without any means of support, she might consider him as dead.[2]

In Monterey there was a rough and ready justice administered by the alcalde, the Rev. Walter Colton, who has left us a most interesting diary entitled *Three Years in California.* He was appointed the alcalde of Monterey by Commodore Stockton in 1846 and was in charge during the Mexican War, the gold excitement, as well as the period of the Convention. To illustrate the type of justice administered by Colton, I cite a few of his decisions. There was a woman who complained that her son, a full grown youth, had struck her. The young man was apprehended and taken before Colton, and as the culprit did not deny the offense, Colton instructed the mother to inflict twelve lashes with a rawhide whip. The mother laid on with a will.[3]

In another case, a rogue had stolen a bag of gold from a miner and had hidden it. He refused to reveal where it was and was sentenced to one hundred lashes, but was advised that he would be let off with thirty if he would tell. The thirty lashes were inflicted upon him, but he refused to tell. Then Mr. Colton inflicted a punishment which not even the Gestapo has thought of. The culprit was tied to a tree and his bare and bleeding back was exposed to the hordes of voracious mosquitoes, which promptly went to work on him. After three hours of this refined torture the man confessed.[4]

Colton also cited the decisions of William Blackburn, alcalde of Santa Cruz, one of our early day characters.[5] A young man was brought before the alcalde charged with having sheared close to the stump the

weeping tail of another man's horse. The alcalde found him guilty and ent for a barber and ordered him to shave the offender clean of his dark lowing locks and curling mustache. Counsel for the prisoner entered t this time and demanded to know under what law the penalty had been inflicted. The alcalde replied, "Under the Mosaic, that good old rule—eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hair for hair."

What amounted to a passion with Colton was the construction of a building in Monterey large enough to be a schoolhouse. He raised money for this in every way he could think of. Most of the fines levied by him as alcalde went into its construction. On one occasion a number of gamblers came into town and started up a game of monte. The alcalde raided the premises and fined each of the gamblers. Describing his building, Mr. Colton said:[6]

> "The town-hall, on which I have been at work for more than a year, is at last finished. It is built of a white stone, quarried from a neighboring hill, and which easily takes the shape you desire. The lower apartments are for schools; the hall over them—seventy feet by thirty—is for public assemblies. The front is ornamented with a portico, which you enter from the hall. It is not an edifice that would attract any attention among public buildings in the United States; but in California it is without a rival. It has been erected out of the slender proceeds of town lots, the labor of the convicts, taxes on liquor shops, and fines on gamblers. The scheme was regarded with incredulity by many; but the building is finished, and the citizens have assembled in it, and christened it after my name, which will now go down to posterity with the odor of gamblers, convicts, and tipplers."

So, following the adjournment of Congress in the early part of 1849 without having taken any action for the creation of a government in California, Governor Riley decided to take action. He issued a proclamation on June 3, 1849, calling for the election,[7] on August 1, 1849, of thirty-seven delegates from the districts which he delimited, for a Constitutional Convention which would meet September 1, 1849. San Diego was to elect two; Los Angeles four; Santa Barbara two; San Luis Obispo two; Monterey five; San Jose five; San Francisco five; Sonora four; Sacramento four; and San Joaquin four. Riley also stated that if any district considered it was entitled to a greater number of delegates it should elect them and on the organization of the convention the dele-

gates would be admitted or not at the pleasure of that body. The election was held more or less on the day scheduled. As it turned out, the convention accepted forty-eight delegates, elected sometimes very informally indeed.

So, on the first of September 1849, the Convention met at Colton Hall at Monterey. Numerous delegates had not arrived, including those from the District of Los Angeles. Hubert Howe Bancroft, in describing the convention, stated:

> "Never in the history of the world did a similar convention come together. They were there to form a state out of unorganized territory; out of territory only lately wrested from a subjugated people, who were allowed to assist in framing a constitution in conformity with the political views of the conquerors. These native delegates were averse to the change about to be made. They feared that because they were large land owners they would have the burden of supporting the new government laid upon their shoulders, and naturally feared other innovations painful to their feelings because opposed to their habits of thought. These very apprehensions forced them to become the representatives of their class in order to avert as much as possible the evils that forboded."[8]

The convention was not lacking in talent.[9] It was a convention largely of young men, as more than two-thirds of the delegates were under forty. The oldest man at the convention was fifty-three—Jose Antonio Carillo, of Los Angeles. A little less than one-third of the delegates were lawyers. Twenty-two of the delegates were from the northern states and fifteen from the slave states. There were seven native Californians and four foreign born. Some of the most famous in early California history are included. There is Captain Sutter, Thomas Larkin, General Vallejo, and Antonio Pico. Los Angeles had Manuel Dominguez, Hugo Reid, Stephen C. Foster, Abel Stearns and Jose Antonio Carillo.

One of the delegates was Elisha Oscar Crosby from the Sacramento District. Mr. Crosby's *Memoirs* were published a few years ago by the Huntington Library, and the manuscript of this book was used extensively by Bancroft in describing the atmosphere of the convention. Mr. Crosby's description of the delegates is sometimes quite picturesque. One of them, who listed his occupation as a gentleman of "elegant leisure" was Mr. Ben F. Moore. According to Crosby, he was the most disagreeable man in the convention. "He carried an enormous bowie

knife and was half drunk most of the time." This was an occupational risk for the delegates.[10]

The delegates elected Dr. Semple of Sonoma as Chairman, and J. Ross Browne as the reporter of the debates. Mr. W. E. P. Hartnell was elected as the translator.

An excellent description of the convention is contained in the delightful travel book called *Eldorado*, written by Bayard Taylor, who arrived in San Francisco in 1849. Taylor walked down from San Francisco to Monterey to be present at the convention. He says (p. 138):

> "During my visit the climate was mild and balmy beyond that of the same season in Italy. The temperature was that of mid-May at home, the sky for the greater part of the time without a cloud, and the winds as pleasant as if tempered exactly to the warmth of the blood . . . The sky at noonday is a pure, soft blue.
>
> * * * * *
>
> "The old and tranquil look of Monterey, before the discovery of the placers, must have seemed remarkable to visitors from the Atlantic side of the Continent. The serene beauty of the climate and soft vaporous atmosphere, have nothing in common with one's ideas of a new, scarce-colonized coast; the animals, even, are those of the old, civilized countries of Europe. Flocks of ravens croak from the tiled roofs, and cluster on the long adobe walls; magpies chatter in the clumps of gnarled oak on the hills, and as you pass through the forest, hares start up from their coverts under the bearded pines. The quantity of blackbirds about the place is astonishing; in the mornings they wheel in squadrons about every house-top, and fill the air with their twitter. (p. 142)
>
> * * * * *
>
> "No one can be in Monterey a single night, without being startled and awed by the deep, solemn crashes of the surf as it breaks along the shore. There is no continuous roar of the plunging waves, as we hear on the Atlantic seaboard; the slow, regular swells—quiet pulsations of the great Pacific's heart—roll inward in unbroken lines and fall with single grand crashes, with intervals of dead silence between. They may be heard through the day, if one

> listens, like a solemn undertone to all the shallow noises of the town, but at midnight, when all else is still, those successive shocks fall upon the ear with a sensation of inexpressible solemnity. All the air, from the pine forests to the sea, is filled with a light tremor and the intermitting beats of sound are strong enough to jar a delicate ear." (p. 169)

So the delegates had come to Monterey to create a state out of a part of the territory ceded by Mexico in the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. They were called together by General Riley, whose power to do so was certainly subject to some question. The delegates had been elected by a shifting population, most of whom had not been in the state more than a few months, and a great many of whom doubtless were not in the same location a few months after the election. The electors were every free male citizen of the United States and of Upper California, twenty-one years of age, and actually resident in the district where his vote was offered, with some additions.

The delegates from San Francisco came down on the Brig *Fremont* taking five days for the trip, but the rest of the delegates arrived on horseback from the districts from which they had been elected. As Josiah Royce put it:[11]

> "The members of the convention nearly all brought with them their blankets to Monterey; like the foxes and the birds, they had to look for holes and nests, and like the foxes and the birds, they finally found where to bestow themselves."

Most of the delegates spoke English, but some of the native Californians spoke only Spanish, although some of them understood English. There was no such elaborate system as we find in modern conventions of having an instantaneous translation in Spanish or English when the delegates spoke. The practice appeared to be that the proceedings were translated to the Spanish delegates by the interpreter, and when a Spanish delegate spoke, his speech was translated into English for the rest of the convention.

At this time there was no printing press in Monterey so that it was therefore impossible to have daily printings of the different sections of the Constitution offered to the delegates. The sections offered were copied out by hand and distributed to the delegates. Dr. Gwin of San Francisco, who later became one of our first United States Senators,

had a copy of the Constitution of Iowa, which had been adopted three years before, printed in San Francisco for the use of the delegates. He evidently felt that rapid progress could be made if the Constitution of Iowa were used as a basis for the discussion. In this expectation he was disappointed, for he was promptly sat on by Mr. Jacob Snyder of Sacramento, who indicated that Dr. Gwin evidently felt the rest of them were all dummies and that he was to be the embodiment of the convention.[12]

The convention then selected a committee of one member from each of the districts to submit a draft of the constitutional provisions. This was sometimes referred to as the "mammoth committee" or the "almighty committee,"[13] which indicated the convention's general appreciation of its creature. There was presented, first of all, a draft of the Bill of Rights. The first section of this Bill of Rights, which came from the Constitution of Iowa, is more extensive in recognizing property rights than even the Federal Constitution. It reads:

> "All men are by nature free and independent, and have certain inalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing, and protecting property; and pursuing and obtaining safety and happiness."[14]

With such a large proportion of the delegates coming from the slave states, and with others having a good deal of sympathy with the aims of the slave states, it was somewhat surprising that the section of the Bill of Rights prohibiting slavery and involuntary servitude passed unanimously.

Without discussing in detail the different sections of the Constitution, a few provisions might be specially noted. The Legislature was required to meet annually and the statutes adopted were to be printed both in Spanish and English. The Supreme Court was to consist of a Chief Justice and two associates. The convention adopted the principle of proportionate stockholder's liability, under which California suffered for almost eighty years. It prohibited dueling. But mark this! State debts were not to exceed $300,000, except in case of war or to repel invasion or suppress insurrection (Article VIII), unless for some specific object in which the law shall provide the ways and means, exclusive of loans, for the payment of interest on the debt and the discharge of its principal within twenty years.

The delegates also were particular with reference to setting up provisions for education and had in mind the creation of a state university.

By far the longest discussion on any single topic was that concerning th state boundary. General Vallejo stated that he had seen in the archive of the Upper California Government a document which divided the grea desert, leaving one-half to the jurisdiction of New Mexico, and one-hal to Upper California. This would include in California a large portio of Arizona and Nevada. Some of the delegates wanted to extend th boundaries as far east as to include Utah, but objections were made tha this would include too much territory and that Congress would be loath to include so much in the boundary; that it was including Brigha Young and all his Mormons, who were not represented at the convention and the convention had no right to legislate for them. Finally, afte a tremendous amount of debate back and forth, the boundary delineate in the Constitution was accepted.

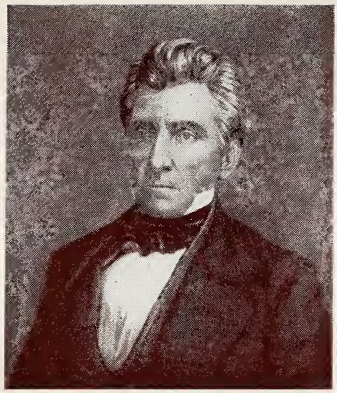
A spirited debate also arose as to whether the common law wit respect to property rights of women should prevail, or the communit property law. Mr. Botts of Monterey, one of the most vociferous dele gates, asked the question whether the convention wanted to "mak Prince Alberts of us all." The convention then decided the communit property law would prevail.[15]

A proposal to authorize the abolition of the death penalty (p. 45) was made, but was defeated. In the discussion as to how the state gov ernment was to be financed and the taxes levied, Don Abel Stearns o Los Angeles brought forth a suggestion of a state property income tax but this was not adopted.[16]

Mr. Pacificus Ord, from Monterey, offered an amendment that n clergyman, priest, or religious teacher shall be eligible to the Legis lature. Immediately another delegate moved to amend it so that n lawyer, physician or merchant should be eligible. A further amend ment was offered to exclude miners. Needless to say, the amendment were lost.[17]

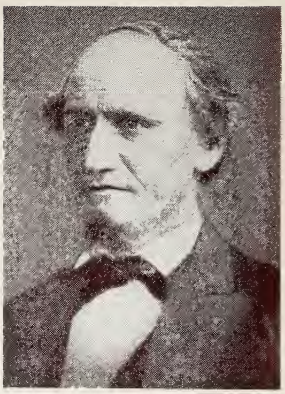
One interesting discussion concerned the adoption of the seal o the State of California. The explanation adopted by the convention wa the following:[18]

> "Around the bend of the ring are represented thirty-one stars, be ing the number of States of which the Union will consist upon the admission of California. The foreground figure represents the goddess Minerva having sprung full grown from the brain o Jupiter. She is introduced as a type of the political birth of the



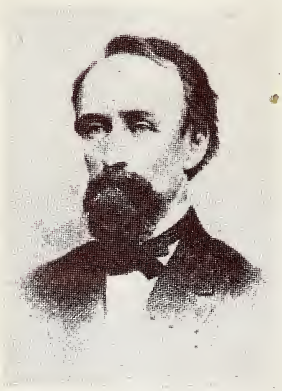
WILLIAM M. GWIN

One of California's first two United States Senators, Gwin was a dominant figure at the Constitutional Convention.



ROBERT B. SEMPLE

President of the Constitutional Convention at Monterey; editor of California's first newspaper, "The Californian."



J. ROSS BROWN

Official Reporter of the Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1849.



BAYARD TAYLOR

Author of "Eldorado" and layman observer of the Constitutional Convention.

State of California, without having gone through the probation of a territory. At her feet crouches a grisly bear feeding upon the clusters from a grape vine, emblematic of the peculiar characteristics of the country. A miner is engaged with his rocker and bowl at his side, illustrating the golden wealth of the Sacramento, upon whose waters are seen shipping, typical of commercial greatness; and the snow-clad peaks of the Sierra Nevada make up the background, while above is the Greek motto 'Eureka,' (I have found,) applying either to the principle involved in the admission of the State, or the success of the miner at work."

A San Francisco member suggested that the figures of the gold-digger and the bear ("gold-digger" being then used in its more literal and older meaning) be eliminated and that bags of gold and bales of merchandise be substituted. Gen. Vallejo, having in mind the Bear Flag Revolution so close to his home, recommended that the bear be taken out, but if it should remain that it be represented as made fast by a lasso in the hands of a vaquero.[19]

The compensation of the members was taken up and it was agreed that the delegates should be entitled to at least the pay of a common laborer, namely $16 a day, and in addition $16 for every twenty miles of travel, and that the president should get $25 a day. The reporter, J. Ross Browne, was ordered paid $10,000, for which he was to provide one thousand copies of the debates printed in English and two hundred fifty printed in Spanish. The convention also provided that 10,000 copies of the Constitution printed in English and 2,000 printed in Spanish should be distributed to the electorate.

The delegates then agreed upon November 13, 1849, as the date for the ratification of the Constitution, the election of a Governor and representatives to Congress. San Jose, after spirited competition from Monterey, San Francisco and San Luis Obispo, was selected as the place of meeting for the first legislature.

Notwithstanding the first rebuff that Dr. Gwin suffered on his offering of the Constitution of Iowa, that document furnished the main inspiration for more sections of the Constitution of 1849 than came from any other state. There are 136 sections in the Constitution. Of these 66 are taken from the Constitution of Iowa and 19 from that of New York. Other constitutions which had an influence upon our Con-

stitution of 1849 were those of Louisiana, Wisconsin, Michigan, Texas and Mississippi, as well as the Constitution of the United States.

On the night of October 12th the delegates gave a ball to return the hospitality of the citizens of Monterey which had been tendered to them. Bayard Taylor has described the closing scenes so vividly that I think his description should be repeated here. He says:

> "The Hall was cleared of the forum and tables and decorated with young pines from the forest. At each end were the American colors, tastefully disposed across the boughs. Three chandeliers, neither of bronze nor cut-glass, but neat and brilliant withal, poured their light on the festivities. At eight o'clock—the fashionable ball-hour in Monterey—the guests began to assemble, and in an hour afterward the Hall was crowded with nearly all the Californian and American residents. There were sixty or seventy ladies present, and an equal number of gentlemen, in addition to the members of the Convention. The dark-eyed daughters of Monterey, Los Angeles, and Santa Barbara mingled in pleasing contrast with the fairer bloom of the trans-Nevadian belles. The variety of feature and complexion was fully equalled by the variety of dress. In the whirl of the waltz, a plain, dark, nun-like robe would be followed by one of pink satin and gauze; next, perhaps, a bodice of scarlet velvet with gold buttons, and then a rich figured brocade, such as one sees on the stately dames of Titian.
>
> * * * * *
>
> "At twelve o'clock supper was announced. The Court-Room in the lower story had been fitted up for this purpose, and, as it was not large enough to admit all the guests, the ladies were first conducted thither and waited upon by a select committee. The refreshments consisted of turkey, roast pig, beef, tongue and pates, with wines and liquors of various sorts, and coffee. A large supply had been provided, but after everybody was served, there was not much remaining. The ladies began to leave about two o'clock, but when I came away, an hour later, the dance was still going on with spirit.
>
> "The members met this morning at the usual hour, to perform the last duty that remained to them—that of signing the Constitution. They were all in the happiest humor, and the morning was so

bright and balmy that no one seemed disposed to call an organization. Mr. Semple was sick, and Mr. Steuart, of San Francisco, therefore called the meeting to order by moving Capt. Sutter's appointment in his place. The Chair was taken by the old pioneer, and the members took their seats around the sides of the hall, which still retained the pine-trees and banners, left from last night's decorations. The windows and doors were open, and a delightful breeze came in from the Bay, whose blue waters sparkled in the distance. The view from the balcony in front was bright and inspiring. The town below—the shipping in the harbor—the pine-covered hills behind—were mellowed by the blue October haze, but there was no cloud in the sky, and I could plainly see, on the northern horizon, the mountains of Santa Cruz and the Sierra de Gavilan.

* * * * *

"About one o'clock the Convention met again; few of the members, indeed, had left the hall. Mr. Semple, although in feeble health, called them to order, and, after having voted Gen. Riley a salary of $10,000, and Mr. Halleck, Secretary of State, $6,000 a year, from the commencement of their respective offices, they proceeded to affix their names to the completed Constitution. At this moment a signal was given; the American colors ran up the flagstaff in front of the Government buildings, and streamed out on the air. A second afterward the first gun boomed from the fort, and its stirring echoes came back from one hill after another, till they were lost in the distance."[20]

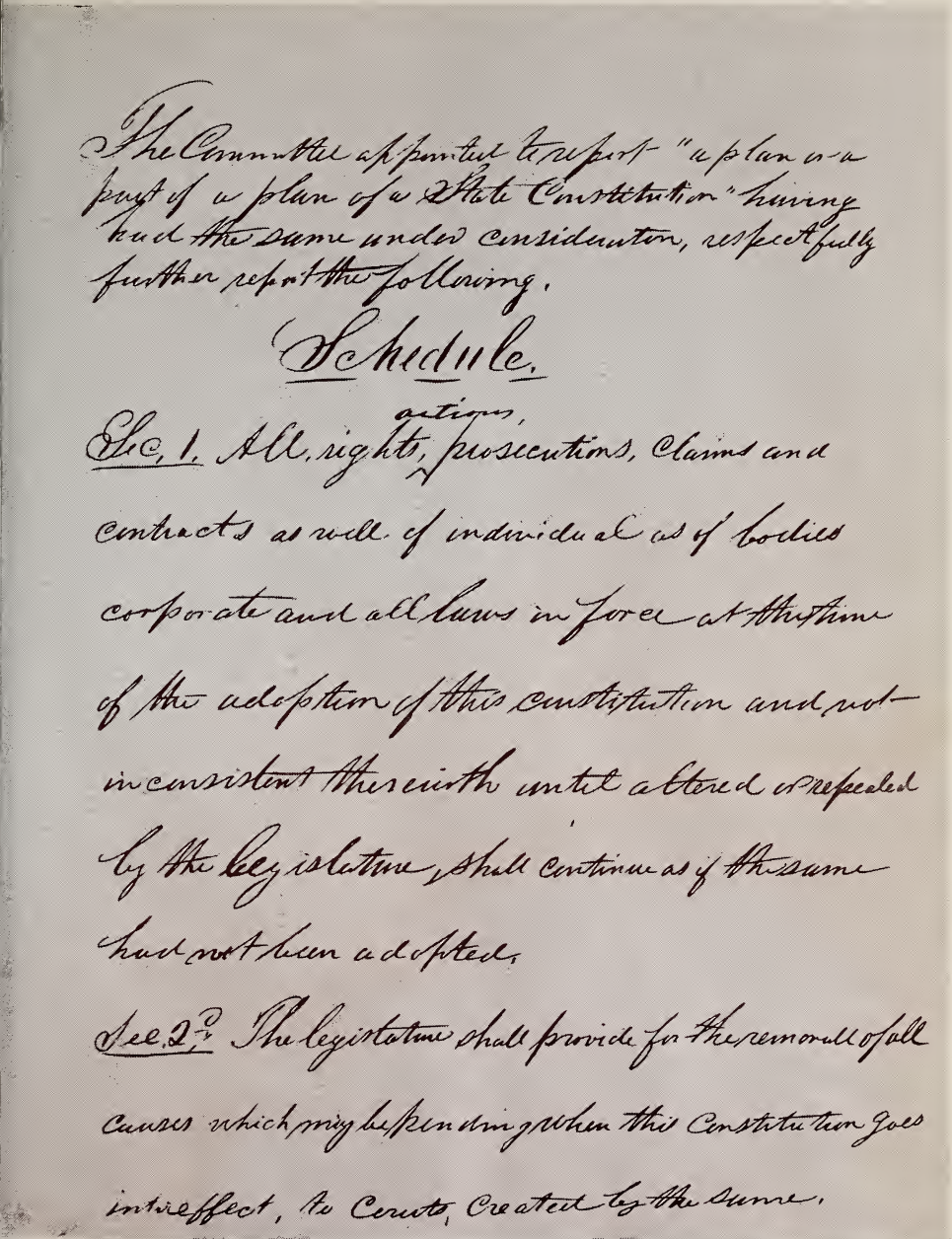
Immediately after the signing of the Constitution the delegates proceeded in a body to the house of General Riley and expressed to him the thanks of the Convention for the aid and cooperation which he had given in the creation of a state government.

On November 13 the Constitution was ratified by a very light vote —12,064 for the Constitution, 811 against, and our first governor, Peter H. Burnett, was elected at the same time.

I might close with a very apt quotation from Josiah Royce:[21] "Thus began the life of the Constitutional government that was to continue for thirty years without radical change of its organic law. The change, when it came, was for the worse."

NOTES

1. *Bancroft's Works,* Vol. XXIII, p. 269.
2. *Bancroft's Works,* Vol. XXIII, p. 268, n. 31.
3. Colton, *Three Years in California, p.* 192.
4. Colton, p. 250.
5. Colton, pp. 388-389.
6. Colton, p. 356.
7. Crosby, *Memoirs,* p. 33.
8. Bancroft. p. 284.
9. Bancroft, p. 286.
10. Crosby, p. 46.
11. *California,* p. 260.
12. Crosby, p. 41.
13. Debates, p. 59.
14. Debates, appendix, p. iii.
15. Debates, p. 257 and following.
16. Debates, p. 202.
17. Debates, p. 136.
18. Debates p. 304.
19. Debates, pp. 322 and 323.
20. *Eldorado,* pp. 159-163.
21. Josiah Royce, p. 270.



The Committee appointed to report "a plan or a part of a plan of a State Constitution" having had the same under consideration, respectfully further report the following.

Schedule.

Sec. 1. All rights, actions, prosecutions, claims and contracts as well of individuals as of bodies corporate and all laws in force at the time of the adoption of this constitution and not inconsistent therewith until altered or repealed by the Legislature, shall continue as if the same had not been adopted.

Sec. 2d. The legislature shall provide for the removal of all causes which may be pending when this Constitution goes into effect, to Courts created by the same.

Original Manuscript

Covering portion of Constitution adopted at Monterey one hundred years ago. Note signature of Myron Norton, chairman of the Committee on Constitution.

(See reverse side)

Legislature elected under the same, which is hereby authorized, to negotiate for such amount as may be necessary to pay the expenses of the State Government.

By order of the Committee

(Signed) Wyon Norton
Chairman.

The History of a Trunk

By J. Gregg Layne

WHEN THE "PAJE", or cleanup man, began collecting the debris at the close of the Constitutional Convention at Monterey in 1849, a priest, alert to the future possible value of discarded documents, rescued a number of papers and reports that were on their way to the ash-can.

Some eighty-six documents thus preserved were deposited in an old trunk, later brought to Los Angeles and housed temporarily in the old Plaza Church. For years they remained in the church cloisters, gradually gathering cobwebs — but safe. Then because the trunk was taking up needed storage space, the priest carried it over to the pueblo jail, where it was placed under the custodial care of the town's official jailor. Years passed. Finally, orders came for alterations to the town calaboose — and again the trunk and its contents had to seek new storage quarters.

The jailor carted the now famous trunk over to the law office of Major Horace Bell. Space was found for it in a closet, and here it remained until the turn of the century. But Horace Bell in time got tired of harboring the relic. Why not turn it over to the *Historical Society of Southern California*, organized back in 1883 for just such purpose — the preservation of historical documents?

Bell drafted a letter addressed to the Society's secretary, Mr. J. M. Guinn, made a list of the documents contained in the trunk and transferred custodianship to the Society.

That was in 1901. The Historical Society had no place to hang its hat, much less to store a trunk, so Secretary Guinn carried it to his home, where it remained undisturbed until his death in 1917.

Came 1944. Mr. Guinn's daughter, not knowing that the trunk had been given to the Historical Society, some forty-three years before, gave it to the Huntington Library.

One of the first things that came to light when an eager Huntington Library research official delved into the contents was the original letter

from Bell to Guinn. The Huntington Library accordingly turned the contents over to the Society.

Thus, after a fitful one hundred years, the discarded contents of the Constitutional Convention of 1849 are at last safely and permanently reposing in the Historical Society's new home in the old Earl Mansion on Wilshire Boulevard.

In a future issue of THE QUARTERLY, the contents of each of these eighty-six documents will be told.

However, there is one document that should be told while the story of the famous Monterey Convention is still of special and current interest. The document referred to had to do with the official report of the Committee on Constitution covering Section Twelve. It is in the handwriting of the chairman, Myron Norton.

Apparently, it was Chairman Norton's custom to hold meetings of his committee during the day, and then, at night, he carefully wrote out in long-hand the section agreed upon for submission to the Convention on the following day. In presenting his committee's report, he would read from the prepared paper. Following consideration and formal approval by the Convention, he wrote "*Approved*" on the margin. That portion of his report dealing with Section Twelve, was thus submitted, ratified by the Convention and marked "*Approved*" by Norton.

This was the official copy, and had there been subsequently any conflict in terminology, this document, now in possession of this Society, would have governed.

How it came to be discarded and headed for the ash-can until rescued by the historically-minded priest will of course never be known. It is to be assumed that the Secretary of the Convention, J. Ross Brown, had made his own notes on Section Twelve, and having no further use for the Norton text had discarded the official paper as an unnecessary duplication.

California's Educators

By Ernest Carroll Moore

John Swett, 1830-1913

At the 25th Anniversary of Western Colleges held in Pomona on March 25, 1949, Dr. Robert Cleland turned to me and said: If you had to name the five men who have been the leading educators of California, whom would you name? I had long brooded upon such matters and had my list ready almost at once. I said: first came John Swett, the maker of the California School System; then Daniel Coit Gilman, the President and shaper of the University of California; then David Starr Jordan, the great President of Stanford University; Benjamin Ide Wheeler, the distinguished leader at Berkeley, and George Ellery Hale, the creator of the 100 inch telescope at Mt. Wilson, the 200 inch telescope at Palomar, the Huntington Library, the California Institute of Technology, the National Research Council, and other great undertakings of the spirit.

There is something consecrated about all this. The Puritan flight from England to the forests of America was the going forth of a church and a school. The pattern of the nation was laid on the East Coast. It was taken up and carried with them by the pioneers in each of their advances westward until they reached the Western ocean and knew there was no land beyond. It was in Massachusetts that our country determined that its people would be a school keeping people.

In 1635, the town of Boston having attained the age of five years put upon its record the following vote: "Agreed upon that our brother Philemon Pormort shall be entreated to become schoolmaster for the teaching and nurturing children with us."

In the first volume of the Massachusetts Records, we read: "At a Court holden Sept. 8, 1636, and continued by adjournment to the 28th of the 8th month, October 1636 the Court agreed to give £400 toward a school or college; £200 to be paid next year and £200 when the work is

finished, and the next Court to appoint where and what building." The next year the college was ordered to be at Newtown. Soon the name of the town was changed to Cambridge "in loving memory of the *Alma Mater* of many of the colonists."

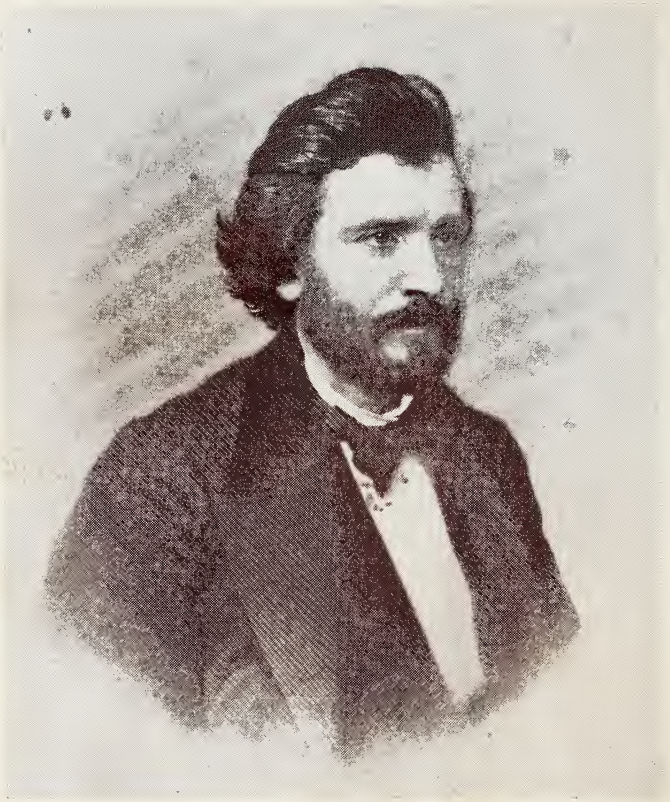
A section of the Massachusetts Colony laws of 1642 reads: "Forasmuch as the good education of children is of singular behoof and benefit to any commonwealth; and whereas many parents and masters are too indulgent and negligent of their duty in that kind, it is ordered that the Selectmen of every town shall have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors to see, first: that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to teach by themselves, or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, upon penalty of twenty shillings for each neglect therein."

In 1647 this law was followed by another, to the end "that learning may not be buried in the graves of our fathers in the Church and Commonwealth" every town of fifty families shall provide a teacher to instruct all the children of the town in reading and writing, and every town of a hundred families to set up a grammar school with a teacher competent to fit young men for the university.

"Drake he was a Devon man
'an ruled the Devon Seas,
(Capten, art tha sleepin there below?)
Rovin tho' death fell, he went wi heart at ease
An dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe
'Take my drum to England, hang et by the shore,
Strike et when your powder's runnin' low;
If the Dons sight Devon, I'll quit the port o' Heaven,
An' drum them up the Channel
As we drummed them long ago.' "

—Henry Newbolt

John Swett came of Devon men. They landed in Massachusetts in 1642—the first John Swett and his three sons, Stephen, Benjamin and Joseph, all Devon men. Brother Benjamin became a freeholder of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, a captain and chaplain of militia and an Indian fighter of distinction. A grandson of his served in the Revolutionary War, was mustered out in 1779, and soon thereafter moved to Pittsfield, New Hampshire, and built a fulling mill on the Suncook



Courtesy of the Huntington Library

JOHN SWETT, 1865

Founder of the public school system of California.

iver. This soldier of the Revolution was the grandfather of the edu-
ıtor, John Swett, who made the California School System. John Swett
'as born at Pittsfield, New Hampshire, on July 31, 1830. He grew up
ı a house that is still standing that was then a combined farm house
nd fulling and weaving mill. He was a small boy on a farm in the
ge of homespun. Home industry began to give way to the factory
'stem while the boy John Swett was growing up. A cotton factory
'as established on the Suncook river near them and they moved into
ıe village where the factory was in order to conduct a boarding house
)r factory hands. During all this time the boy John Swett attended
ıe neighborhood school, which was held for three months each winter
ıd three months each summer near his home. He learned to read,
'rite, spell and figure, together with some lessons in geography and
ı history. Of mental arithmetic he had a taste, but of physical train-
ıg, English, drawing and science, he had practically nothing.

In 1844 at the age of 14, John Swett entered the Pittsfield Academy.
; was supported by tuition fees and gifts. The studies of the Academy
'ere reading, arithmetic, grammar, composition, declamation, natural
hilosophy, algebra, geometry and chemistry. For three years, from
344 to 1847, John Swett worked as a farm hand each summer and
ttended the Pittsfield Academy in the winter.

In 1847, the Buck Street School near Pembroke needed a teacher
ıd John Swett applied for the job and prepared himself to take the
xamination to prove his qualification. He got the post. It paid him
:n dollars a month. A second school at West Randolph, Massachusetts,
aid him 16 dollars a month. About this time he chanced to make the
cquaintance of the group of teachers in the Normal Institute at Reed's
erry, Massachusetts. Their principal was William Russell, formerly
student at Glasgow University. He edited the American Journal of
ducation, the first journal devoted to education in the English langu-
ge, and he was one of the group of men whom Horace Mann attached
) himself in the shaping of the American Public School System. An-
ther of them was Herman Krusi, the great disciple of Pestalozzi, and
ill another was Dana P. Colburn, the maker of famous arithmetic
ooks.

John Swett says that the six months he spent with William Russell
etermined his life work.

The summer of 1852 brought a chance to go to California. He per-

suaded a school friend, Joseph C. Morrill, to go along and on Septembe 15 the two youths took passage out of Boston Harbor on the sailing shi *Revere* for a 153 day voyage to California around the Horn. There wer but 7 cabin passengers on the ship. The library was not large, but al of Shakespeare and Sir Walter Scott was an almost endless assignment They reached the Golden Gate the last day of January 1853. Sa Francisco in the midst of the Gold Rush was a frantic and deliriou city. John Swett stayed there but one week and then started out o foot for Potter's Bar on the North Fork of Feather River. He did no strike it rich, but one day he panned 80 dollars. On July 13 he wen back to San Francisco, after being about 5 months in the mines. "I wa exposed to no temptation whatsoever," he says. "I used neither tobacc nor whiskey. I never played a game of cards even without stakes . . All of us lived up to the rigid standard of an old Puritan community."

His first job was as a farm hand on a ranch in Hayes Valley. Th pay was $25.00 per month. The hours were long, from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m After one month he moved on to Beard's Ranch at San Jose, California Fleas made life on that ranch unbearable to him. Meanwhile he trie to find a post as a teacher of a school. A friend in San Francisco sug gested that he send his record and letters of endorsement to the Superin tendent of Schools of San Francisco. A temporary certificate for on year was issued to him and after two months a position in the Rinco Grammar School in San Francisco was assigned to him. That was i December 1853. He continued to be principal of the Rincon Schoo until December 1862. The city grew, the school grew, the state grew Swett kept a long range connection with education in Massachusetts made one visit there, and read diligently, wrote and spoke at teacher institutes, thus becoming well-known as a leader in education. In Ma 1862, a Congregationalist minister, John E. Benton, surprised him b suggesting that he should run for State Superintendent of Schools o the Union Party ticket. He did so and was elected by a large majority

That victory placed this young schoolmaster in the most favore responsibility he could conceive of. He knew what he meant to do an what he should set out to accomplish. "It is my purpose to canvass th State, not by haranguing political gatherings, but by visiting schools by encouraging teachers and by talking of free public schools supporte by liberal taxation, in every hall or schoolhouse where a dozen me and women will assemble to hear me. If the State refuses to pay m traveling expenses, I shall be ready to pack my own blankets as I di

n the mines on the Feather River, trudging along on foot and foraging n the line of march."[2]

The process by which the State of California became possessed of public school system was long and involved. The foundation of the chool system was laid in the Constitutional Convention held in Monerey in 1849. The Select Committee on the State Constitution reported n favor of appropriating the 500,000 acres of land granted by Congress o new states for internal improvements, to constitute a perpetual school und, with a *proviso* however that the Legislature might appropriate he revenue so derived to other purposes if the exigencies of the *state* o required it. After a vigorous debate that proviso was stricken out y a vote of 18 yeas to 17 noes, thus establishing an inviolable fund for ublic school support.

In that debate the principal speaker in support of an inviolate fund, Mr. Semple of Sonoma County, said, "I think that here above all places n the Union we should have, and we possess the resources to have a vell-regulated system of education. It is the duty of members of this House to unite together and secure that reputation, character and bility in our public teachers which can only be obtained by a liberal nd permanent fund. It is the basis of a well-regulated school system hat it shall be uniform throughout the State . . ."

Article IX of the Constitution directed that the Legislature shall rovide for a system of common schools, by which a school shall be ept up and supported in each district at least three months in every ear.

In the first State School Report, 1851, that of State Superintendent ohn G. Martin, are various items of interest which show how difficult he task of establishing a school system in California really was. Butte County had 50 children but no school; Calaveras County 100 children ut no school; Colusa, 75 children, with some prospect of a school next ear; El Dorado County, 100 children but no school; Contra Costa County, 400 children; Marin County 60 children and a mission school t San Rafael; Mariposa County, 100 children "no school organized"; Mendocino County, 70 children and a school of 20 pupils on the Russian River; Monterey County, 500 children—two schools of 40 pupils each n the city; 179 at San Juan and no school; San Joaquin County had 250 children and two schools, both at Stockton; Sacramento 400 children and no schools except two primary and one academy, a high school in the city of Sacramento—all private; Santa Cruz County had 200 children

and two schools, both in the town, numbering 65 scholars; Santa Clara County had 300 children—the Young Ladies Seminary at San Jose in charge of the Sisters of Charity had 90 pupils and the San Jose Academy had 60 pupils.

In 1862, John Swett was made State Superintendent of Public Instruction. He immediately began to struggle for a State School System. In his annual report of 1863 is a lengthy argument for a State School Tax: "Our American system of free schools is based upon two fundamental principles or axioms:

First, that it is the duty of a republican or representative government, as an act of self-preservation, to provide for the education of every child.

Second, that the property of the state should be taxed to pay for that education.

"Simple propositions they seem; yet they have been recognized and acted in no other country but our own. Other nations, it is true, have their national systems of instruction partially supported by government and under government control, but no nation in the history of the world has ever organized a system of schools like ours, controlled directly by the people, supported by taxation; free to all, without distinction of rank, wealth, or class; and training all children alike, whether foreign or native-born, to an intelligent comprehension of the duties, rights, privileges and honors of American citizens.

"In the minds of the hard-fisted, iron-willed settlers of Massachusetts Bay, where under the wintry sky of suffering, want, and war, the germs of our American school system struggled into existence, common schools and taxation were as inseparably connected as were taxation and representation."[3]

"Are we taxed more heavily than the States which have borne the burden of the war? Are we so tax-ridden and so poor that we cannot raise one-fourth as much for educating our children as Illinois, or Michigan, or Massachusetts? California stands today the most peaceful and the most prosperous State in the Union. When the people of other States, staggering under taxation, their sources of prosperity dried up, their able-bodied laborers more than decimated by the calls of the army —when they declare that not a dollar less shall be raised for schools, that not a schoolhouse shall be closed—shall California, of all the States, alone shrink back from the duty of educating her children? Shall all our inexhaustible resources of mineral wealth be expended on 'feet' and

ıe brains of the children be left undeveloped? Shall millions be ex-
ended in constructing a Pacific railroad, and the State fail to lay the
ɔlid foundations of character and intelligence on which rest the perman-
ıt prosperity of the generation which will reap the benefits of that
reat highway of the world? Shall we make every sacrifice of men and
ıoney to maintain the Union, for a generation unfitted, through want
f education, to appreciate either our sacrifices or the value of the
ıheritance we leave them?

"The real wealth of the State lies not in mines of silver and gold or
opper, not in productive fields and fertile valleys, but in her educated
ıen and intelligent and free laborers. Educated mind has made the
'orld rich by its creative power. The intelligent minds which have in-
ented the hundreds of labor-saving machines in every department of in-
ustry have created a wealth greater than the total product of the mines
f Mexico, California, and Australia combined. All these inventions were
nce dim ideas in the busy brains of educated men. Ignorance found
ut none of them. How many dollars is the electric telegraph worth?
Iow many cattle and horses and copper mines the invention of the
ewing machine?"

The Legislature of 1862 passed an act establishing a State Normal
chool in the city of San Francisco.

The school year ending June 30, 1867, marks the transition period
f California from rate-bill common schools to an American free school
ystem. For the first time in the history of the State, every public school
vas made entirely free for every child to enter. State Superintendent
wett in his Second Biennial Report of 1866 says: "I am glad that in
ıis my last official report I can say that a system of free schools
upported by taxation is an accomplished fact.[4]

"When I assumed the duties of this office five years ago, I saw
learly that it was useless to expect to improve the character of the pub-
ic schools to any considerable extent without a largely increased school
evenue derived from direct taxation on property.

"At the Session of the Legislature in 1863 I secured a revision of
he School Law and a State school tax of five cents on the hundred
ollars, which gave an additional revenue to the State fund of $75,000
year. A bill was also passed providing for the gradual funding of the
ndebtedness of the State to the School Department, then amounting to
600,000.

"At the next session, in 1884, an additional school revenue was se-

cured by providing that the minimum county school tax should be equal to $2 per census child. This little clause gave an additional county school revenue of $75,000.

"In 1866, by the passage of the Revised 'School Law' the State school tax was raised to 8 cents on the hundred dollars and the minimum county tax was raised to $3 per census child, both provisions together increasing the school revenue by at least $125,000 a year. I need not say that to secure an additional school revenue of $300,000 per annum in the face of the high county, state, and national taxation during a period of civil war was no holiday task.

"The second leading object of my administration has been to secure a corps of professional teachers. It has been and is my highest ambition to elevate the profession of teaching."

Daniel Coit Gilman, 1831-1908

"President Gilman's wisdom and courage cannot be matched in the history of American education." That is the finding of that greatest of American educational experts, Abraham Flexner. In 1872, Professor Gilman of Yale University was made President of the University of California. He was of Welch descent. In 1638, his ancestor Edward Gilman came from Hingham, Norfolk, England, in the ship *"Diligent"* with his family, to Hingham, Massachusetts. After a few years they removed to Exeter, New Hampshire, where his sons conducted a smelting and lumbering business.

Daniel Coit Gilman was born in Norwich, Connecticut, on July 6, 1831. He was the fifth of a family of nine children—six girls and three boys. He graduated from the primary schools of his village and entered the Norwich Academy. President Timothy Dwight of Yale University was a schoolmate of Daniel Coit Gilman at the Norwich Academy. He wrote a book, *How I Was Educated*, in which he tells of the principal of their school—Mr. Calvin Tracy. "He had the good fortune, as I also had, to be surrounded by a bright company of boys gathered from the best families of the place."

Daniel Coit Gilman's work as an educator began by his teaching of his younger brother and sisters at home. He went to Mr. Weld's school where the record says he read forty lines of Virgil per day. The family moved to New York City and he immediately entered a school

ept by his former Norwich teacher, Mr. Tracy, and shortly was made pupil teacher there with a roomful of younger boys. Life in New ork was itself a liberal education. There were churches and public eetings and boys' clubs and public buildings and institutions. The ger boy from Norwich became acquainted with them all. He began prepare to enter Yale College. That was in the summer of 1848. He ent to New Haven, took his examination, and at the beginning of the ll term was enrolled a member of the Class of 1852. Timothy Dwight as in the class ahead of him, and Andrew Dickson White in the class ext after his. He lived in New Haven with an uncle, Professor James . Kingsley. He was a busy student, with no time even for a walk in e Sachem Woods. "I am more interested in my studies than ever efore, particularly in mathematics." Latin and Greek were not re-uired in the senior year. Daniel elected surveying and as optionals e chose astronomy, optics, logic, and ancient history. "I am interested every one of these studies," he wrote. But there were other things e was interested in, too. While he was still a freshman, he and some his classmates organized a Sunday-afternoon school for children on e other side of the track in New Haven, and his interest in Sunday-hool classes, boys' clubs and the Children's Aid Society never ceased. e was a humanist educator. This side of his development, so important d so fruitful, was definitely due to the encouragement of his father.

After he graduated at Yale, he enrolled as a graduate student at arvard and made his home in the family of Professor Arnold Guyot, here French was the language spoken, and geography the study of ief interest. In December of 1853 he and his fellow graduate of Yale d life-long friend, Andrew Dickson White, sailed to St. Petersburg to come attaches of the United States Legation. As the Minister, Thomas . Seymour, had not yet arrived, Gilman spent some time in England d, at a meeting of the National Public School Association upon urging Richard Cobden and John Bright, he delivered an address on "Com-on School Education in America." "If you could," wrote Cobden to im, "throw in a word to help us to imitate the wise tolerance of your mmon school system, it might tend to the removal of the religious or ther sectarian difficulty which has hitherto prevented us from estab-shing in this country anything deserving the name of national educa-on." He arrived in St. Petersburg on March 24, 1854, and was at once rnished with official permits of all kinds which enabled him to visit d examine all or as many as he cared to see of the institutions of the

Czar's government. The winter of 1854-1855 he spent in Berlin in association with Karl Ritter, Adolph Trendelenburg, Karl Jepsius and Professor Pertz, the royal librarian. He became Assistant Librarian at Yale in 1856. In October of that year he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the New Haven Board of Education and appointed Acting School Visitor, a post he held for three years; and when he left it, his successor was named City Superintendent of Schools of New Haven. In 1858 Gilman became Librarian of Yale University. He was a civic-minded citizen of New Haven, interested in its schools not less than in its great university. In his school report for 1859, he announces the establishment of a high school in New Haven. He meditated too on what should go into the course of study. The English language should, he thought, be the chief study in the common schools. The hand should be trained not only in penmanship but also in elementary drawing. The elements of natural philosophy should be taught, and the study of history and of geography should go hand in hand. He counted the books in the Yale Library and in 1860 he found there were 67,000 of them. In 1860 Professor Porter gave a public course of lectures that were immensely popular. Mr. Gilman tells Mrs. Dana in a letter dated New Haven January 26, 1860, that all the world is divided into two classes; those who attend the Agricultural Lectures and those who do not. The outpouring of people to hear these discussions was estimated at 500. Agricultural science evidenced the growing interest in science and was helpful in securing the land grant money for the Sheffield Scientific School.

The spring brought the Civil War.

The Morrill Land Bill was passed in 1859 but vetoed by Buchanan. In 1862 it was passed again and signed by President Lincoln. Its title was: *An Act donating Public Lands to the Several States and Territories which may provide Colleges for the benefit of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts.* A great new movement was on in education. It took the form of a struggle between the old and the new. The old being renaissance-reformation classical instruction; the new being the scientific studies that were everywhere pressing for attention. Liebig lectured and wrote on Agricultural Chemistry, The Theory of Fertilizers. Senator Morrill determined to use the public lands to enlarge the new kind of education in the States. The Yale Scientific School dates back to 1863. Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield was its benefactor. In gratitude it took his name. It was one of the vigorous departments of Yale University. Gilman taught there for nine years and in 1866 was made

Secretary of the governing board of the Sheffield Scientific School. His work was that of the money raiser of the School. There was no general fund at Yale and Sheffield's endowment yielded less than $14,000. This included the income from the land grant. Daniel Coit Gilman's field of special study was geography. He wrote on geography and specialized in it and in 1858 he was made Professor of Physical and Political Geography in the Sheffield School. Later he was invited to go to New York as editor of a new daily journal. He decided to remain at his post at Yale.

In 1870 Gilman had a call to the Presidency of the University of California which he declined. The Sheffield Scientific School was incorporated in 1871 and he was one of its shapers and guardians. They were a company of as distinguished scientists as this nation has had, Brush, Gilman, Trowbridge, John P. Norton, Samuel W. Johnson, William H. Brewer, James D. Dana, Marsh. *"I get my reward every time I look out upon the workshop,"* Mr. Sheffield said. In 1872 Gilman was appointed by the Commissioner of Education to inspect the National Schools of Science and later in '72 he was made President of the University of California. Gilman had put in 16 years at Yale University. He was now to make his first attempt at college forming in a new place. It was not exactly a favorable opportunity—nothing like the clean slate that was later placed in his hands at Johns Hopkins.

The University of California was chartered in 1868. Its governing body was a Board of Regents; six ex officio and the rest appointed by the Governor. There was in Oakland a church-supported private college called The College of California which was taken over by the State University in the autumn of 1869. The staff and faculty of The College of California, already on the ground and engaged in academic work, were taken over by the State University President. Gilman was asked "to shape and form the educational interests of the Pacific Coast." At first he declined and the Regents thereupon elected Professor Durant to the Presidency. But his years forbade him to continue long in it and in 1872 the Regents renewed their call to Professor Gilman and this time they prevailed upon him to accept. He was inaugurated President of the University of California in Oakland on November 7. On that occasion he spoke on *"The Building of the University."* In the nature of the case there were difficulties—the transplanting of a faculty already assembled in The College of California to the newly formed State University inevitably developed certain misfits. There was too the inescapable shaking down of the several parts of the organization. The relation

of the Board of Regents to the Faculty and to the President and the relation of the Faculty to the President. The University was in old buildings in Oakland but it had already secured its great new site at Berkeley. President Gilman gave himself earnestly to preparing its new dwelling place there at the earliest possible date which he took to be the opening of the academic year 1873.

An organized College of Letters had been developed in the College of California. The Morrill Act especially mentioned agriculture and the mechanic arts. About these, particularly, about instruction in agriculture at the University of California, there grew up a bitter contention. In 1873 there sprang up a new party whose members called themselves Patrons of Husbandry or Grangers. This new party attracted to itself the dissatisfied parts of the population. In a short while its members piled up a vast agenda of unfriendly investigations which they asserted were called for and which they proposed to make. The California State Grange and the Mechanics Deliberative Assembly appointed committees to investigate State University affairs. A memorial was addressed to the Legislature urging an increase of practical instruction in the College of Agriculture and the substitution of an elective Board of Regents for the appointed board. Ezra S. Carr had been chosen Professor of Agriculture and William Swinton, Professor of English and History. The State Superintendent ex officio, a member of the Board of Regents reported to some of his fellow members of the Board a conversation in which Professor Carr had said that he meant to compel the Regents *by outside pressure* to let him have his own way.[5]

The general Committee of the Grangers and Mechanics showed by their letter to a member of the Board of Regents that they had agreed to recommend several things, that they think the courses of the University are not practical enough, that they think the College of Letters is favored at the expense of the technical colleges, that they think the land fund was especially devoted to agriculture and the mechanic arts. When this agitation was going on Henry George became editor of the San Francisco *Daily Evening Post* and formed an affiliation with William Swinton. George lambasted the Agricultural College Act and never tired of his topic. The original idea, he said was that the University should be a college of the classics and polite learning.

Regent Dwinelle at this point proposed to President Gilman that the Regents should memorialize the legislature to appoint a Joint Committee of both Houses to inquire and report, 1) whether the matters of agricul-

ural education had been properly attended to by the University; 2) whether the agricultural lands donated by the State to the University had been properly administered; 3) whether the funds entrusted by the State to the Regents have been properly administered.

On January 26, 1874, President Gilman addressed the members of the Legislature in the Assembly chambers in Sacramento. Toward the end of his address he said: "I acknowledge that with all the success there are very great defects. There are some that can be helped and we intend to help. There are some that cannot be helped. There are the defects that come in the selection of teachers. There are the errors that come in the marking out of the courses of study; the difficulties on removing to a new site; the endless perplexities that bother us in the education of our own minds and still more in the culture of our own children; but with all these drawbacks the State of California has got what it went after. It has got a University—but success brings with it peril—great perils. In the direction of support there is danger that there will be too little interest in the institution. There is danger that there will be too much interest in it and too much interference. There is danger that you, gentlemen, won't give us enough. There is danger that we shall ask too much . . . There is danger of being captured. There are religious bodies that would like to control it, or see it die in order that separate denominational colleges might grow up in its stead . . . Then come the theorists; there are men who want it to be a purely literary, classical college—the old fashioned sort. There are men who don't want to have anything to do with the old-fashioned sort and they would like to capture it for the new education . . . Gentlemen there is danger from impatience; you not only want a good thing, but you want it right off. There is danger to the University from dislike to some persons connected with it as managers. In conclusion it seems to me that what the University needs is steady, stable treatment. You should allow the experiment to be fairly tried—don't pull up the roots that you may see whether the thing is growing or not; it will very likely kill the plant."[6]

"Then I had some experience, brief but significant, in California as head of the State University, at a time when it was needful to answer the popular cry that it should become chiefly a school of agriculture, and when it was important to show the distinction between a university and a polytechnic institute."[7]

The deviling of the University went on. President Gilman wrote to his brother on February 28, "I cannot tell you all the circumstances,

but the point is an effort on the part of the Farmers' Grange to capture the University and turn it into a sort of low manual-labor school. This is proposed to be accomplished either by the abolition of the present Board of Regents or by special legislation or by both." To President Andrew D. White under date of April 5 President Gilman wrote,[8] "there are dangers here which I could not foresee. The first is the Code (adopted after I came here) making the Regents a body of civil officers, liable to be abolished at any session of the Legislature. The second is that the Legislature assumes the right to investigate and scrutinize the University to its most minute affairs."

On December 9, President Gilman wrote to Governor Booth: "It is my intention to inform the Regents at their next meeting that I have received letters from an institution of learning in the east, looking to my acceptance of the Presidency of the same." That was the beginning of President Gilman's great service to Johns Hopkins University and the end of his leadership of the University of California. "He did not found that University," said the Overland Monthly, "but he did more to build it up than anyone else."

Baltimore afforded an opportunity to develop a university free from ecclesiastical or political control. And Johns Hopkins was founded as a university as distinct from a college. Great gifts deserve their biographies. There is something about this gift which makes it a Greek tragedy. President Gilman tells of Johns Hopkins that he was never married and was in doubt when he came to reckon with the end of life what to do with his property. A friend of discernment said to him "there are two things which are sure to live—a university, for there will always be youth to train; and a hospital, for there will always be suffering to relieve." Alas! There was no corresponding permanence in the gift. Sylvester, Remsen, Rowland, Morris, Gildersleeve, Martin were the first professors. As a faculty "we were seven." President Gilman when asked by the Trustees in their first interview to give his impressions of the situation which faced them said to them if the purpose of the Trustees was simply to establish another college, or to aim only at local benefits, the problem would not interest him; but if they would seize the opportunity to establish a university which should extend its influence far and wide, throughout the land, it would be a privilege as well as an honor to be associated in the work. That was their order.

David Starr Jordan

The story of Stanford University is the story of Leland Stanford, Jr., his father and mother, and the great President David Starr Jordan, 1851-1921. The boy is central. It was about him that it all developed. He loved the Palo Alto ranch with its horses and dogs. He had his own teachers and from them learned French as well as English. He was a collector and made a plan to build his own museum in San Francisco. In May 1883 the Stanfords left New York on their second trip to Europe. They journeyed through France and Italy. At Rome the boy became alarmingly ill. They pushed on to Florence where his disease was diagnosed as typhoid fever. At the end of three weeks the crisis seemed to be over but a relapse came and the boy died on the following morning, March 13, 1884.

In 1882 Mr. Stanford had been appointed a Regent of the University of California. The appointment required confirmation by the legislature which when elected turned out to be Democratic. To avoid embarrassing the party, Senator Stanford withdrew. This incident shows that he had considered the claims of California education before that time. Now in his overwrought and troubled condition he seemed to himself to say, "I have nothing to live for," and to hear the reproof of his son. "Live for humanity." Whereupon the phrase shaped itself upon his lips: "The children of California shall be my children."

Born and raised on a farm in New York State, near Albany, his father had practiced a primitive innkeeping as well as farming and in addition had been something of a contractor. The son, Leland, left home at the age of 17 and spent an irregular four years at the Clinton Liberal Institute and at Cazenovia Seminary. At the age of 21 he entered the law office of Wheaton, Doolittle and Hadley in Albany and after three years of reading law was admitted to the bar. In October, 1848, he started a law office at Port Washington, Wisconsin, and in four years had gathered a flourishing practice. A fire burned his office and his library. The California gold rush had swept his five brothers toward the Pacific. He left his wife with his parents and took ship for California by the Isthmus in June, 1852. He joined his brothers in merchandising in the mining regions. His affairs prospered so greatly that in 1855 he was able to buy out the Sacramento Store of Stanford Brothers and run it by himself. He brought his wife from Albany and they set up their own home in Sacramento, a flourishing city in which

he flourished too, for in five years he had accumulated two hundred and fifty thousand dollars and thought for a time that he had made his pile and should retire to Albany. But he found that the spell of California was upon him and that he could live nowhere else. In Sacramento he had become the leader of a small group of organized Republicans. They made him candidate for State treasurer in 1857 and for Governor in 1859. The party grew. In 1860 he stumped the State for Abraham Lincoln and the Lincoln electors won by a narrow margin. After the election Mr. Stanford and Mrs. Stanford went East and spent some time in Washington advising the government about California affairs. Then letters came from his brother telling him that he was being mentioned for Governor and could be elected if he wanted to work for it. He did, and was elected. That was in 1861. The Republicans came to power and California was definitely in the Union. The building of the Central Pacific Railroad was begun. There were four businessmen of Sacramento who joined together to construct the road. Governor Stanford was made president of the company. The golden spike was driven at Promontory, Utah, on May 10th, 1869. This transaction, the hard and desperate labor of eight years, brought limitless wealth to the West and nearly limitless wealth to the man who directed it.

When the Stanfords returned to America in June, 1884, they sought out America's distinguished university men such as Andrew D. White of Cornell, President Eliot of Harvard and General Francis A. Walker of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Ezra Cornell's liberal foundation and the wide and practical offering of the Institute of Technology at Boston appealed to Governor Stanford's constructive nature and experience. He took steps to persuade General Walker to come to Palo Alto to lead a great new undertaking. That proved to be impossible. But Mr. Stanford, by interviewing many men and consulting experienced university leaders was getting his own ideas into shape and on the 11th of November, 1885, he executed the Grant of Endowment establishing the university, providing its endowment, defining its scope and organization, naming the trustees and formulating their powers and duties. Three days later, on November 14th, the trustees named in the grant were brought together by Mr. and Mrs. Stanford at their home in San Francisco. Mr. Stanford read them the Grant of Endowment and explained it briefly. Mrs. Stanford signified her agreement with the plan. The deed was formally delivered to the trustees and thus the university was founded.

"Leland Stanford, and Jane Lathrop Stanford, husband and wife, rantors, desiring to promote the public welfare by founding, endowng, and having maintained a university for both sexes, with the colleges, chools, seminaries of learning, mechanical institutes, museums, galeries of art, and all other things necessary and appropriate to a univerity of high degree do hereby grant," etc. ". . . Its nature that of a uniersity, with such seminaries of learning as shall make it of the highest rade, including mechanical institutes, museums, galleries of art, aboratories and conservatories. Together with all things necessary or the study of agriculture in all its branches, and for mechanical trainng and the studies and exercises directed to the cultivation and enlargenent of the mind."[9]

The next thing was to find a president for the new university. As oon as Congress no longer claimed the services of Senator Stanford he ecured an appointment with President Gilman at Johns Hopkins and n the discussion which he had with him the record says that one of the nen favorably mentioned was the President of Indiana University. rom Baltimore Senator Stanford went on to New York and then to thaca, where Andrew D. White showed him Cornell University and ently resisted his invitation to accept the presidency of Stanford Uniersity. "Go to the University of Indiana; there you will find the resident, an old student of mine, David Starr Jordan, one of the leadng scientific men of the country, possessed of a most charming power f literary expression, with a remarkable ability in organization and lessed with good sound sense, call him."[10]

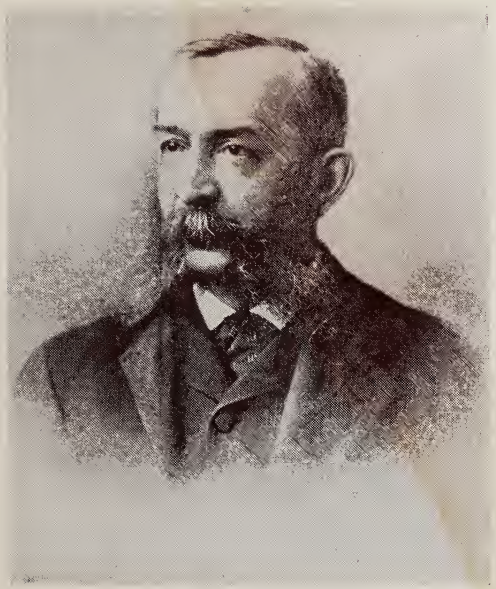
So convinced was Senator Stanford by what he heard of President ordan that he turned his private car in the direction of Bloomington hat evening. "My interview with President Jordan was so satisfactory hat I at once tendered him the position." That is the way Senator tanford reports what happened. Dr. Jordan's account is equally laconic. I never met Senator Stanford until last Sunday, and the proposition nvolving the presidency of the university was made within ten minutes after I first saw him."[11]

These were, Dr. Jordan says, two thoughts that occurred to him n opposition. One was that California was the most individualistic of the States and the other that the new institution was to be personally conducted, its sole trustee a business man who was moreover active in political life. But the possibilities were so challenging to one of my temperament that I could not decline.[12]

David Starr Jordan was then 40 years old, a farmer's son on a western New York State farm. His parents were not rich, but prosperous. He was expected to and did make his way in college. Cornell University, which was just then opening offered a free scholarship in every Assembly District. This inducement caused young Jordan's application to go to Cornell University and made him a student of Andrew D. White and a member of Cornell's pioneer class. He joined a group of impecunious youths who called themselves *The Struggle for Existence.* "When I entered Cornell as a freshman, a large percentage of the students were working at fifteen cents an hour . . . I came without much money, and my first experience was that of lathing a house on Lynn Street. Next I dug potatoes back of where President White's house stands, and then husked corn. In the spring of '69 I waited on tables at Cascadilla for my board. I detested this work so much that every job since has been relatively pleasant. Then I received the job of sweeping out the Chemistry and Botany building. In my sophomore year I was made assistant in Botany with the duty of selecting plants for the classes and in my junior year, when the title of "instructor" was first invented, I was made Instructor in Botany, which I held two years and which enabled me to pay all my college expenses."[13]

He graduated at the age of 21. Teaching was his trade and he went wherever work could be had in it, to Lombard University, Appleton Institute, the Indianapolis High School and Butler College. He was an unceasing investigator. Botany was his line, but that great man Agassiz drew him to Penikese and fishes became his life interest. In 1879 he became Professor of Zoology at Indiana University and for six years that was his occupation, from which he was drawn off to be President of the University, by a kind of fatalistic fitness that would not be denied.

The first assembly of Stanford University was held on October 1st, 1891. The President pronounced an inaugural address and the life of the *Leland Stanford, Jr. University* began. Such an occasion, because of the potentialities with which it is fraught is of unequalled solemnity. What message was uttered which has claim to immortality through the years? I am going to say that the definition of academic purpose which Dr. Jordan on that occasion propounded has claim to dominance: *"We hope to give our students the priceless legacy of the educated man, the power of knowing what really is."* There were many other occasions



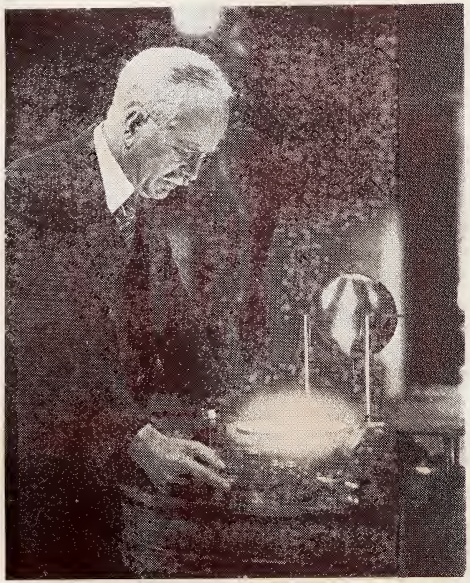
University of California Library

DANIEL COIT GILMAN



University of California Library

BENJAMIN IDE WHEELER



Courtesy of the Huntington Library

GEORGE ELLERY HALE



Courtesy of the Huntington Library

DAVID STARR JORDAN

hen he spoke with the tongue of prophecy, but never one surely on hich he had a more compelling word of truth than on that.

President Jordan specified that the two great lines of work, the iberal Arts and Sciences on the one hand, and the Applied Sciences, Mechanic Arts, Engineering, etc.) be both provided from the first— ıe two to be kept in close relation, and so far as may be to be equally ɔstered. In keeping with his special interest in science, it has perhaps :d at Stanford, but on the other hand perhaps the most distinguished ork which the University has thus far turned out is Professor Murray's anslation of Homer.[14]

In June 1893 came the death of Mr. Stanford and shortly after it ıe great panic of '93; "Fifteen years later on Founder's Day 1909. Dr. ɔrdan took occasion to tell the story of Mrs. Stanford's life. Of this isis he said: After Governor Stanford's death, Mrs. Stanford kept to er rooms for a week or two. She had much to plan and much to con- der. From every point of worldy wisdom, it was best to close the Uni- ersity until the estate was settled and in her hands, its debts paid and ıe panic over . . . After these two weeks Mrs. Stanford called me to her ouse to say that the die was cast. She was going ahead with the Uni- ersity . . . We must come down to bed rock on expenses, but with the elp of the Lord and the memory of her husband the University would o ahead and fulfill its mission."[15]

On the first of June, 1903, Mrs. Stanford, being then in her seventy- fth year formally surrendered the powers, duties and responsibilities ɔnferred upon her in The Founding Grant to the full Board of Trustees. Irs. Stanford was immediately elected a member of the Board and ıade its president. Of Dr. Jordan and his work she was endlessly ap- reciative: "I am perfectly satisfied with President Jordan. He is the eystone of the University. He is not only an ideal president, but a ɔyal friend."[16]

Benjamin Ide Wheeler, 1854-1927

"An event of great significance to the Coast and of no less interest ɔ Stanford, was the coming to the University of California of a new resident, Benjamin Ide Wheeler in 1899. After his retirement in 1919, egent John A. Britton said of President Wheeler: "He has seen rise om a mere shell a living and moving thing of his own creation, ex-

panding day by day till it has become the peer of any educational institution in the United States of America." This was not too high a tribute, although a pardonable depreciation of what had been previously accomplished; for the California of 1899 was much more than a mere shell. But the advance made under President Wheeler was hardly less than marvelous. With a free hand and administrative genius he was able to put the University in the forefront of educational progress on the Pacific Coast. Many of the things Dr. Jordan, under stubborn handicaps, had been able to accomplish only in outline were triumphantly inaugurated and vigorously carried forward at Berkeley. For the time being at least and in many directions California rather than Stanford became the educational pacemaker of the West."[17]

Benjamin Ide Wheeler was born at Randolph, Massachussetts, on July 15, 1854. His father was the Reverend Benjamin Wheeler and his mother Mary E. (Ide) Wheeler. His preparatory training he took at Thornton Acadamy in Saco, Maine, and Colby Academy in New London, New Hampshire. In 1871 he entered Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island. He took his A.B. there in 1875. His college career was full of both study and sport. He was a member of the crew and of his class baseball team. He played left field on the Varsity. His favorite studies were mathematics, philosophy, the classics and physics. He made Phi Beta Kappa and belonged to the Alpha Delta Phi Fraternity. After graduating he taught for four years in the Providence High School and completed the requirements for his M.A. degree at Brown in 1878. For a year he was a member of the School Committee of Providence. On June 27, 1881, he married Amey Webb of Providence and with her set sail for four years in Europe where he studied at Leipzig, Jena, Berlin and Heidelberg where he took the Ph.D. degree in 1885. Then came some months of travel and study in Greece followed by a year as instructor in German at Harvard. Next at Cornell he taught for thirteen years, first as Professor of Comparative Philology and after that with Greek added to his chair. He became one of America's most celebrated teachers.[18] For the year 1895-1896 he was absent from his university serving as Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in the American School of Classical Studies at Athens. And here he took part in the excavation of Corinth and the revival of the Olympic Games.

On July 18, 1899, he accepted the presidency of the University of California. From this office he retired on July 15, 1929, after twenty

ars of service. On the fifteenth anniversary of his inauguration he id, "When I came here fifteen years ago I did not expect to be here teen years, because I did not suppose anyone could stay that long. I und out that the average term of the office had been three and three-arter years, and I was perfectly willing to fall in with the usage." In 909 he was appointed Roosevelt Professor in the University of Berlin, a st which placed him in the midst of the court of Kaiser Wilhelm II and hose contacts there made it nearly impossible for him to comprehend e actions of the Germans in the Great War. Eleven American uni-rsities conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. The Greek nguage was the field of his most considerable written contributions id of his books *Dionysos and Immortality* and *The Life of Alexander e Great* are the best known.

The growth of the University of California during his incumbency as the most remarkable thing about it. When he came the colleges Berkeley numbered some 1900 students. When he left there were 980 students there. President Wheeler was first and last and all the me a humanist. "The only thing that is of interest to me in a uni-rsity is men and women." He said in beginning that famous speech: *It is good to be here.*" "From this hour I know that I am a member a real living association." In that great treasury of addresses and eeches which President Wheeler left us and which Vice-President eutsch has collected and edited in the precious volume which has for s title, *The Abundant Life*, it is not difficult to become informed as what was the philosophy of this man. One who makes commence-ent addresses to graduating classes cannot even if he tries conceal om the young people before him the things which he values and herishes above all other things. His philosophy is there. Now of all ese man-revealing utterances in that volume the *Commencement Ad-ress of May* 18, 1904, seems to me to be more completely from the eart of him than any other utterance of that volume. I cannot well eport it all, but I should like to digest it as the worthiest utterance of enjamin Ide Wheeler that I know:

> "With all the variety, one thing is common to you all. You are all human beings with one life apiece to use. As my time is brief and especially as this common factor counts for infinitely more than all the factors of differentiation put together, I shall use this supreme moment to speak of nothing but the common factor: one life apiece.

You have one life to use; how can you make it count for the mo and best? That is the question which must be with you toda and if it is not, it is time it were. I cannot provide an answer i the form of a standard receipt. If I could it would be of no us Every man must make his own, and every man must find withi himself the will to apply it. But I think I know some of the ingred ents of the receipt and these I will not withhold from you. Effective living is largely a matter of will. What each one of yo is to be in life will depend chiefly on what you will to be. Th thing above all others that gives a man success is his grip on himsel My advice to you is: Get into the world's work with good cheer an tug and pull and help. Keep the traces taut and save the breechin for emergencies. If you cannot say anything good of a fellow-ma in general keep silent. People are mostly good especially if yo treat them as such. This world of human lives into which you ente may seem to be a fixed and definite thing determined from outsid yourself, but that is not so. It is what you make it. To the smilin heart it smiles in return. Your world is within your own soul, you empire is within your own will. The great thing is that we get t our work while it is yet day and stay at it. This world you are en tering is a wise old world after all. The men and women it want for its service and the ones it will crown with its awards are thos who work patiently with head and hand who know duty, who lov the truth, who keep contracts, and who stay put."

Now what is it worth to a state to have a voice sounding out such utterances in the midst of it and calling upon its young people to pu on the whole armor of righteousness? The University is the organize of understanding and achievement. It is an association, a society o learners and fellow workers pulling and pushing together. Its produc is men and women unified in understanding and resolve, determine and greatly inspired.

George Ellery Hale, 1868-1938

"An astronomer must be the wisest of men; his mind must be duly disciplined in youth; especially is mathematical study necessary; both an acquaintance with the doctrine of number, and also with that othe

ranch of mathematics, which closely connected as it is with the science the heavens, we very absurdly call geometry, the measurement of ie earth."[19] His interest in research was the supreme interest of his fe. But he was a gigantic man whose interest in art and music was ot below his interest in science. I remember two moments, the one the Kent Theatre at the University of Chicago when President Wilam Rainey Harper welcomed him into the Faculty as Professor of stronomy and head of the Yerkes Observatory and another hot October unday afternoon when he gathered us about him on his upper porch Pasadena and read Tennyson's *Lotus Eaters* to us as though he loved it.

George Ellery Hale was born in Chicago on June 29, 1868. His mily is traced back to an English farmer, Thomas Hale, who lived in anfordshire until 1630 and whose son Thomas Hale came to America out 1640 and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts. The Hale family ere merchants, carpenters, weavers in the neighborhood of Newbury. he great-grandfather, Benjamin, moved to Boston and kept the Eastn Stage House, an inn for sailors and travelers. His son, Benjamin llery, grew up and became a congregational minister with pastorates Massachusetts towns. He in time gave himself to lecturing on temerance and later moved to Hartford, Connecticut, and organized an inrance company. In 1854 he went to Beloit, Wisconsin, and took a osition with the Rock River Paper Company, which concern moved to ew York and he along with it, making Brooklyn his home thereafter. e died in 1882. This man, Benjamin Ellery Hale was married twice id of his six children by his first wife, William Ellery the father of eorge Ellery Hale, was born on April 8, 1836. He attended the public hools of Hartford. After his parents moved to Beloit he went to hicago as agent for the Rock River Paper Company and becoming inrested in that rapidly growing city he built a building at the corner State and Washington Streets. The great fire of 1871 took it. He and is brother, George W. Hale, made a firm for the construction of pasnger elevators. Twenty years later they sold out to the Crane Comany, each of the Hale brothers withdrawing with an established ortune.

William Ellery Hale married Mary Browne of Hartford, Connecticut, and by her he had five children. George Ellery Hale was born in a ouse on La Salle Street before the great fire, but his father had moved

before the great fire to a large stone house which he had built at th corner of Drexel Boulevard and 48th Street.

That enterprising father had not himself gone to college but h was interested in what colleges did and helped it forward in such way as he could. He was a trustee of Beloit College and assisted in buildin a hall of science there. But the greatest contribution which this fathe and mother made to education was in recognizing the rare and outstand ing qualities of their boy and in assisting his natural gift by such encouragement as they could give it.

He was a stenographer in the Chicago law courts by day and a observer of double stars at night. Burnham helped Hale's father t mount a secondhand Clark refractor on the roof of the house at Ken wood, and the 14-year old boy made such an acquaintance with th moon and the planets as to put his feet upon the path he was to follow

After the Oakland Public School he went to the Allen Academ where the principal gave him unofficial charge of the school's limite physical equipment and gave him opportunities to serve as an assistan demonstrator. A course in shop work in The Chicago Manual Trainin School was of inestimable value in carrying on what he had alread begun. The architect and city-planner, Daniel H. Burnham was a associate of Hale's father in business dealings that gave the son som knowledge of architecture and building and at the same time he rea Darwin's *Origin of Species*. He questioned every happening about hin and all the doings of the physical world. His father was right there be side him to assist his interest in tools and their operation. Few boy have so many things provided for them, but this boy had both a pace making father and mother; for, while the father was setting up a work shop for the son, his mother was making him familiar with the poetr and stories of the past. *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey* he knew as soon a the microscope and the wood lathe. Like every other boy he began b being a collector. But he had the books and magazines that tell how t do these things as well as the tools with which to do them. He had hi own workshop with his work bench as well as his tool kit. This work shop became his first laboratory.

There was, moreover, an older man of marvelous helpfulness, al most or quite a guide among the stars, S. W. Burnham. He decide upon the advice of David H. Burnham to go to The Massachusetts In stitute of Technology for his college training. That was in 1886. Georg

lery Hale was then seventeen. Physics, Chemistry and Mathematics ere the solids of his course, but he still found time to serve as a volun- er assistant at the Harvard College Observatory. Before he went to e Institute he had designed a spectroscope laboratory which was built a lot next to the house at Kenwood. His father offered to provide a lescope large enough to carry a spectroheliograph and a 12-inch re- actor was ordered. Housing for this and a library made what is known the Kenwood Observatory. Hale made a visit to the Lick Observatory. e and Mrs. Hale went on a trip to Europe and Hale met the tronomers of Europe and started *The Astrophysical Journal* with a oard of collaborating scientists. William Rainey Harper was appointed the faculty of the University of Chicago. The Yerkes Observatory as the outcome of that relation.

In 1902 announcement was made of a gift of ten million dollars by ndrew Carnegie to establish an institution of pure research. This an- ouncement brought to Hale's vigorous mind the conception of a solar bservatory in the best possible climatic conditions. "It was Newton ho first pointed out the importance of making astronomical observa- ons from a mountain top: 'For the air through which we look upon ie stars is in a perpetual tremor as may be seen by the tremulous mo- on of shadows cast from high towers and by the twinkling of the fixed ars . . . The only remedy is a most serene and quiet air, such as may erhaps be found on the tops of the highest mountains above the grosser ouds."[20] Hale's first contact with the Carnegie Institution was as Sec- tary of the Advisory Committee on Astronomy of which Professor ickering of Harvard was Chairman. This Committee had the duty to urvey the field and make recommendations for a number of small rants. But some members of the Committee insisted it should also con- der major projects involving large expenditure as well. As a result ie report of the Advisory Committee contained in addition to recom- endations of appropriations in aid of individual investigations at ex- ting institutions a proposal for the establishment of a southern ob- rvatory with a large reflector for stellar observations, and of a solar bservatory at a high altitude in as favorable a climate as possible. At meeting of the Executive Committee a special committee consisting f Lewis Boos, W. W. Campbell, and Hale was appointed to advise on ie proposed southern and solar observatories and an appropriation was ade to enable W. J. Hussay of Lick Observatory to make a study of ossible sites. The income of the Institution was not sufficient to pro-

vide for the solar observatory as planned by Hale, but it was thought that Mr. Carnegie would make a special gift to create it. The trustees held their meeting but made no report of an additional gift or mention of the solar observatory. Hale was, of course, disappointed but he was not the kind of man to give up. He arrived in Pasadena on December 20, 1903, and soon made his second ascent of Mount Wilson, this time taking a small portable telescope. Observations with this convinced him of the value of a larger telescope and he succeeded in raising enough money from friends to bring from the Yerkes Observatory a coelostat telescope with a six-inch lens and a focal length of 60 feet. He also succeeded in interesting Mr. John D. Hooker, an amateur student of astronomy and manufacturer in Los Angeles, in a plan to bring Barnard with the Bruce 101-inch photographic telescope from the Yerkes Observatory to complete a photographic atlas of the Milky Way. Mr. Hooker made a gift for that purpose. In 1904 Hale was notified that the Executive Committee of the Carnegie Institution had acted favorably upon his project and had appropriated $150,000 for each of two years and he should go ahead. An observatory devoted wholly to research, not part of a teaching institution, but solely for finding out facts —what a marvelous dream came true! "Let us," he said, "begin with the sun. It is the only one of all of the stars which lies near enough to the earth to be studied in detail." Because the sun is so important the observatory was regarded as primarily a solar observatory. Sun spots came in for nearly endless study. In the favorable California climate it is possible to photograph the sun on about 300 days a year. "The 23-year interval between the successive appearance in high latitudes of spots on the same magnetic polarity Hale designated as the magnetic sunspot period."

The German War of 1914 was not a surprise to Hale. Soon after the sinking of the *Lusitania* he suggested to the President of the National Academy of Sciences that the Academy offer its services to the President of the United States. President Wilson asked the Committee to begin organizing at once. Hale was made Chairman. This was the beginning of the National Research Council.

The Throop Institute of Pasadena, an endowed school, had for its President, Dr. James A. B. Scherer a friend of Hale. They had many talks about the future possible to a school like Throop. Dr. Scherer retired and Hale having his own school, The Massachusetts Institute of

echnology, in lively admiration set about making Throop in the image the Massachusetts Institute. He persuaded his friend, A. A. Noyes, rofessor of Physical Chemistry and for two years acting President of e Massachusetts Institute, to spend a part of each year here. To- ther they planned the future of Throop as the California Institute of echnology and prevailed on R. A. Millikan to become its organizer hich he did with results known to all the world.

Another effect of George Ellery Hale's creativeness was the Hunt- gton Library. Mr. Huntington was already making his great col- ctions but hardly knew what to do with them. He sought the advice his fellow townsman Hale and was counseled to establish the en- wed library and art gallery which insures the accessibility of the ublic to these vast treasures and their complete freedom from political terference through the centuries. As head of the National Research ouncil and advisor to the President, Hale spent most of his last years and about Washington. But he was endlessly at work upon the roblems of the Sun. He wrote a number of articles for Scribners on stronomy and Astrophysics and in 1927 was asked by the editor of *arper's Magazine* to write a similar article for that magazine. He ose for his subject, "The Possibilities of Large Telescopes." His ar- cle appeared in 1928. Before printing it Hale had written to his iend Wickliffe Rose, president of the General Education Board who, ke himself, was an enthusiast about science regarding the possibility financial support for the project of a very large telescope. Hale sug- sted a joint arrangement with the Carnegie Institution of Washington with The National Academy of Sciences. Dr. Rose was interested. e and Hale talked in New York and he came to Pasadena and ex- lored the ground. After several discussions with the trustees of the ockefeller and Carnegie foundations and the groups of the California nstitute of Technology and the Mount Wilson Observatory, Dr. Rose ecommended a grant for the construction of a 200-inch telescope. On ne 3, 1948, was dedicated the Palomar Observatory and the Hale tele- cope. The mighty man whose conception it was and, who was more rtile in projects than any other among mankind while he lived, had een in his grave for ten years.

NOTES

1. Carr, John Swett, p. 44.
2. Carr, John Swett, 73.
3. Swett, *History of the Public School System of California*, p. 39.
4. Swett, *History of the School System of California*, p. 47.
5. Franklin, *Life of Daniel Coit Gilman*, 143.
6. Franklin, *Life of Daniel Coit Gilman*, 152.
7. Gilman, *The Launching of a University*, 4.
8. Franklin, *Life of Daniel Coit Gilman*, 155.
9. Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 24.
10. Andrew D. White, *Autobiography*, Vol. II, p. 447.
11. In Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 42, footnote.
12. Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 43.
13. Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 44.
14. The Loeb Classics.
15. Elliott, *Stanford University*, 256.
16. Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 275.
17. Elliott, *Stanford University*, p. 123.
18. Price Collier. *Germany and the Germans*, p. 228.
19. Whewell, Vol. 1-161.
20. Hale, *Ten Years Work of a Mountain Observer* and from Newton's *Opticks*, thir edition, p. 98.

Great Women of California

By Rockwell D. Hunt

(Photos from the Author's Collection.)

THE historian has not given full justice to the achievement and characters of the women of California. Their specific contributions to the culture of our glorious commonwealth, in the ealms of literature, fine arts, philanthropy, and the spiritual graces ave been particularly noteworthy. In this fact lies an important and gnificant factor of our marvelous unfolding.

Before naming names I wish to say a word in tribute, not to the nknown soldier but to the unknown California woman whose only reatness was the greatness of simple goodness. Her name is legion. was at her knee that our noblest pioneers had learned in childhood eir simple piety. It was her sacrifice that opened paths before them, er faith that sustained them during many a dark day. Said Roberta ampbell Lawson:

> "We find these pioneer women conscientious in establishing new homes, maintaining the sacred relationship of home ties and guiding the spiritual life of the family group down through the years."

In any roster of notable California women I would reserve a generus and hallowed place, left eloquently vacant for the wife and mother hose name is today unknown. As Billie Williams has written:

> *She stands a tribute to her world—*
> *Unmarked were trails, and lanes*
> *Unknown to her. Instead, the drought, the dust*
> *The virgin sod where shanties stood, coyotes*
> *And buffalo. A bonnet shades her face*
> *As if from burning skies; a searing gust*
> *Of wind outlines a sturdy form: one notes*
> *With pride: Composite Mother of our race.*

In the patriarchal life of pre-American California there were beau-

tiful women, mothers of large families and dark-eyed senoritas; but little opportunity had they to develop what the world has come to call greatness. The first lady of rank and social standing to enter the province of Alta California was Dona Eulalia de Callis, the wife of the Spanish Governor, Pedro Fages, who reached the Monterey headquarters in early 1783. She was indeed a lady of quality, deserving a reputation for acts of charity; but judging from the torrentous trouble that arose between herself and Don Pedro, she may appropriately be called an early California firebrand.

In passing I must mention one other prominent name among the earliest white women of California. The sad romance of Concepcion Arguello, daughter of the *comandante* at San Francisco, will always live in the verse of Bret Harte and the prose of Gertrude Atherton. Rezanof's death in far-off Siberia in 1807 ended his promised return to claim his beautiful, faithful Concepcion, whose final days were spent, half a century later, at the Convent of Saint Catherine in Benicia.

Not failing to recognize and appreciate the generous contribution of the women in pre-American days, I must nevertheless confine myself to the period following the coming of the *gringos*. But in the glamorous gold days the numerical preponderance of men over women tends to push the discussion further along toward the present time. Even so it is far from an easy task to select the names of women from among those who merit places in California's hall of fame. Nevertheless I have made bold to present such a list, confessing fallibility and pleading lack of space for the omissions that may be glaringly apparent to the reader. With like apologies I have sought as a matter of convenience to classify the names presented in a certain way, keenly aware of the inadequacy of any such grouping because of the more or less arbitrary alignment.

Of one thing I may be sure: the names presented, incomplete as the list may be, constitute in their entirety a brilliant galaxy—notable women who would lend grace and greatness to any commonwealth. And first of all, I point to bright stars in the literary firmament.

* * * * *

Helen Hunt Jackson, as the author of *Ramona*, has given us a foremost western classic and gained undying fame for the greatest California novel. What she did for the neglected Indians has been called a counterpart of what Harriet Beecher Stowe accomplished for the Negroes. But *Ramona* was by no mean all. *A Century of Dishonor* brings unequivocal conviction to the national government for its treatment of the Indians;

ne has a long list of children's books to her credit—the strongest passion n her life was her love for children; she wrote essays for the *Independ-nt* and poems for *The Nation.* She was an intense worker, subjecting erself to severe discipline even in the midst of misfortune and failing ealth. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, her guide and counselor, pro-ounced her the "most brilliant, impetuous, and thoroughly individual oman of her time, one whose very temperament seemed mingled of nshine and fire."

Ina Donna Coolbrith enjoyed the double distinction of being Cali-rnia's first "poet laureate" and the only woman ever to be elected a ll member of the Bohemian Club of San Francisco. This "Loved aurel-Crowned Poet of California" lived a strangely beautiful, unique fe. Christened Josephine D. Smith, she was the third daughter of gnes Coolbrith and Don Carlos Smith, youngest brother of the Iormon prophet Joseph Smith. Her father died when she was a babe n arms; her mother left the Mormons, moved to St. Louis and later arried William Pickett. Then came the trek to California, filled with ardship. Visualize the poor little girl sitting before picturesque Jim eckwourth on his saddle, coming down the Sacramento Valley all gnorant of the fact that she was in reality a princess being introduced her kingdom. Her years in Los Angeles, her early marriage, brought ttle but unhappiness. Later she wished to forget Los Angeles—she ad already tried to forget Nauvoo. Her kindly spirit, her loyalty to iends, her brilliant intellect, her grand soul—these brought her iumph. Hers was a high musical note—

For life is love, the world is love, and love is over all.

Her simple home became a sacred shrine to which poets, artists, and ges gratefully repaired, for gentle Ina was their recognized leader. Who can match her chaste lines —

To California

O, land of mine—my land that is so loved—
"Lift up thine eyes to the hills"—nay, lift
Thine eyes to the stars; make thou thy goal
As fair and great as thou art sweet and fair;
Make all of ill to die from out thy bounds
As dies the ill weed from the tended soil,
And thy fair bosom bloom as blooms the rose.
Peace brood with thee—a dove with folded wings,

And love thy law as it was Christ's one law—
Wherewith no thing of wrong can ever dwell:
So shalt thou be white as thy Shasta's snows
In thy divinest grace and purity.

Another bright star in California's literary firmament was Mary Hunter Austin, likewise acquainted with deprivation and suffering. But her deprivation brought her into intimate contact with the Indians—she came to know their inner life as few whites have ever known them. Also she knew the desert and loved its "austere beauty." Her audacity as a writer was unsurpassed. Not only was she a novelist of high rank; she was a poet of ability, and her plays brought praise from the rank; She was honored with an invitation to lecture at Yale University and before the London Fabian Society—and this was almost without parallel.

Earth Horizon is the title of her unique autobiography. Little did her observing eyes miss of the striking pictures of the Southwest, including California, Arizona, and New Mexico. Her biographer appropriately gave her book the title *Mary Austin: Woman of Genius. The Land of Little Rain* and others of her works brought her imperishable fame.

Another California woman, unique and wonderful, is revealed in one of the most charming autobiographies I have read. This is called *My Garden of Memory*: its "infectious spirit of enthusiasm" aids the reader in understanding why Kate Douglas Wiggin has been referred to as the prima donna among California women writers. Here was a woman of a personality so irresistible that it seemed to beam from every page and fairly overflow the very covers of her books.

Even as a child Kate Douglas Smith read with incredible avidity. She enjoyed the advantages of several schools, but her deeper preparation for life came like heavenly manna from life's varied experiences. Through Madame Severance she learned of kindergarten, which she came to love and in which she became most successful. She gave public readings with great acceptability; she was blessed with a rare gift of song, and was an accomplished pianist; she took high rank as a platform lecturer; but above all she wrote and wrote, and in her ample product her remarkable versatility has shone through. *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* brought her into wide and intimate fellowship "with girls of all ages." Rebecca was declared by Thomas Bailey Aldrich "the nicest child in American literature."

Kate had hosts of rare friends. In California there were Mme. everance, Sarah B. Cooper, John Swett, and Horatio Stebbins; in the ast there were Emerson, Alcott, and Channing; and she entertained ipling, Mrs. Humphrey Ward, Ian McLaren, and John Masefield. he traveled widely: the *Spectator* called her "one of the most success- ul of the ambassadors between America and Great Britain." Time and rcumstance she bent to her own sweet will. Kate Douglas Wiggin roved her worthiness to possess by her willingness to serve.

Perhaps most widely read of all California authors is Gertrude ranklin Atherton, native of San Francisco, daughter of pioneer par- nts. She was an active writer of books during more than half a cen- ury—her long list of titles is truly impressive. While she was ex- remely fond of the history of her own state (*California—An Intimate listory; The Splendid Idle Forties)*, it is her thrilling, dare-devil fiction nat has brought her greatest distinction (*Black Oxen; The Conqueror; olden Peacock*). Her own favorite was *The Tower of Ivory*, picked rom nearly sixty novels.

No writer of San Francisco was more widely known in California; one was more sought after at literary events and all sorts of social unctions. San Francisco said an affectionate good-by to her Thursday, une 17, 1948. Among the many honors conferred upon her were her egree of Doctor of Letters from Mills College and the LL.D. from the Jniversity of California. Perhaps most remarkable of all was the fact nat at the advanced age of four score years and ten she was still active vith her restless pen and her favorite typewriter. Gertrude Atherton, he "*Aspasia of a Modern Greece*," was one of the most prolific writers f her time.

I must add yet another to the gala literary group. Jessie Benton remont was ocean-wide different from each of the others and up to ow has usually been obscured by the fame of her husband; but she s amply worthy of a high place in her own name.

The gifted daughter of Senator Thomas Benton had unusual ad- antages for schooling, largely in the home of her father, but she lespised the snobbery of Miss English's select academy. With the ap- earance of John Charles Fremont the whole current of her life was hanged. From the very hour of her elopement with him she clung o him through every vicissitude with a depth of devotion as affecting s it was complete. She was his amanuensis, then his topographical eporter, then his associate and critic. It was by her facile pen that Fre-

mont's great western adventures became vivid word pictures winning classic honors as government reports. Her absorbing thought in the hour of her husband's death was to have him "carry with him into the chill of the tomb 'herself in miniature.'" In suppressing a message recalling him to Washington to explain why he was taking the howitzer and urging him to proceed immediately, she made American history.

When as a '49er she first came to California, waiting seven long weeks at the Isthmus for a steamer, she felt (as she afterward wrote) "like a little child being launched literally into an unknown sea, traveling toward an unknown country, without even a servant who knew her."

In 1850 she went to Washington where her husband served as one of California's first United States Senators. Her trip to Europe in 1852 brought her presentation at the Court of St. James, while in Paris her intimate knowledge of French literature and her ease with the idiom stood her in excellent stead.

Her home at Black Point, opposite the Golden Gate, was the scene of many an enchanting evening. Thither came Thomas Starr King, a valued friend, that he might work in solitude; there she became the "Fairy Godmother" of Bret Harte, who stood sadly in need of encouragement because of his literary failure.

But following the luxury and unstinted hospitality at *"Pocahontas Salon;"* their new estate on the Hudson, her husband, rated a millionaire, faced business ruin. The tax collector sold Jessie's lovely things. Then was revealed her unsuspected ability, then her true character as a helpmate shone forth resplendent. She wrote for income, contributing to the New York *Ledger*, *Harper's*, and *Wide Awake*. Her sprightly volume *Souvenirs of My Time* (1887) had instant success and wide sale.

The last home of Jessie Benton Fremont, following the General's death, was in her *"Retreat,"* at 28th and Hoover Streets, "a vine-clad, rose-embowered" cottage built and presented to her by women of Los Angeles. Throngs came to pay her homage—"she made her past live for them." Among distinguished visitors came President McKinley and John Hay. Following her last Christmas she passed quietly to the great beyond December 27, 1902.

Few of us of today know the literary excellence of her many letters or the brilliance of her books and reports. Her variety of literary interests was a source of amazement to her admiring friend Charles F. Lummis. But perhaps the most remarkable of all her queenly qualities



Jessie Benton Fremont



Sarah B. Cooper



Annie K. Bidwell



Caroline S. Severance



Kate Douglas Wiggin

is her "unconquerable gayety of spirit," even while supported by an tremely fragile body.

As I turn away from the literary group let no one imagine that I ve mentioned all the women of California that have attained high rank distinction in this fascinating field. There was Ella Sterling Mighels, native daughter and intensely proud of it, writing as "*Aurora meralda*," made "the first literary historian" of California by the gislature. In my own correspondence with this intensely active San ancisco lady I was permitted to address her as "Aunt Ella." How easant it would be to introduce Lillian Hinman Shuey, who "imbibed mething from the air and the winds and the soil that weaves through she writes like a golden thread." No other poet has equalled her elo- ent verses on the Mendocino Redwoods. At least her quatrain on lifornia must be given space:

Sown is the golden grain, planted the vines.
Fall swift, O loving rain! Lift prayer, O pines!
O green land, O gold land, fair land by the sea!
The trust of thy children reposes in thee.

And how could I dare to omit the name of Eliza A. Otis, of the "City the Angels," whose lovely verses sing of "California, Queen of Lands," California, Bride of the Sun," and "California, the Land of Sunshine"! ne beautiful volume *California Where Sets the Sun*, edited by her hus- nd General Harrison Gray Otis, is a treasure to hold and to have. She rote of "The Miracles of Nature." Quoting a single stanza,—

O Nature! folded in thy hand
On every hillside's breast,
On every plane beneath the Sun,
A miracle doth rest.

f I could find one word to express the theme of her many-stanza'd ng," said Robert J. Burdette in his funeral oration, "it would be, *Life*." atch the deeper meaning of the final lines of her "*Faith*":

Clear-visioned Faith! she makes thy darkness light,
And lo, celestial shores burst on my sight.

Sarah Royce, talented and devout mother of the distinguished nilosopher, Josiah Royce, whose recollections have been published (*A rontier Lady*), represents nineteenth century puritanism at its best. Her

trip to California in '49 "strengthened the fiber of her faith." Her lif was a benediction, her book a worthy document.

* * * * *

Great California women there were, also, in the sacred realm c music. From a longer list of worthy representatives I introduce thre or four who have won undying fame.

Not only California but the American West lays claim to Emm Nevada, "Little Wixy," "the Comstock Nightingale." Born near Nevad City, in California, she spent her childhood days in the small minin town of Austin, in the state of Nevada. Thus the name she assumed i a compliment to both her native county and her childhood's state. He first public appearance was at the age of five. At seventeen she was th bright particular star at International Hall, in her home town.

After graduating from Mills College she became a member of th Ebell Society, organized by a Yale graduate, and then came her oppor tunity for her first trip to Europe, with a group of girls. Almost miracu lously, it would seem, came the privilege of meeting Madame Marchesi who heard the young song-bird and praised her voice with enthusiasm She delightedly remained to study.

It was not long until she gained recognition as a queen of th operatic stage. Multitudes were charmed by her soprano voice, "witl its great range, marvelous flexibility, flute-like purity, and wondrou sweetness." She sang in Germany, Italy, and France, indeed in all th chief centers of Europe, winning great acclaim in Paris. During he first American tour she traveled with Madame Patti.

It was Emma Nevada who made famous around the world the song "Listen to the Mocking Bird"; the power of her pathos was such tha tears were brought to the cheeks of hardy miners when she sang "Home Sweet Home." The rude chief of the Shoshone Indians called her "Heap Big Song Bird."

"Heap much steam make her pretty song."

Madame Ernestine Schumann-Heink, Wagnerian contralto, wor immortal fame as an artiste, and undying affection in the hearts o thousands upon thousands of our soldier laddies of World War I, who everywhere called her "Mother." Born in Austria in 1861, she was o Austrian and Italian descent. At seventeen she made her debut in "I Trovatore." After marrying Ernest Heink she appeared in many Germa cities in opera and oratorio.

Her success in America was remarkable, the tour of 1909-10 proving

ost profitable of all. None of her three marriages can be called happy; t upon her eight children she bestowed a mother love that knew no unds. Two of her sons, fighting on the German side, met death—her lness of heart can only be imagined.

She had a marvelous repertoire, mastering more than 150 parts; she bjected herself to the most rigorous discipline. Like many another the world's leading artistes, she was shaped and fitted for her crown- g work by overflowing rivers of grief and heart-breaks. Singing, to r, was life itself—how she loved it, whether in the chief centers of lture or in the out-of-the-way desert places! She was acclaimed the rld's greatest Wagnerian contralto; but even more than that, she was princess among women, a queen of mothers. Her name has been in- libly inscribed in a high place among California's noblewomen.

While Madame Luisa Tetrazzini has usually been referred to as Italian opera singer, it is not amiss for California also to lay claim her, particularly because on Christmas eve, 1910, she sang from a atform at Lotta's Fountain, in the heart of down-town San Francisco, a vast concourse of a quarter of a million people. Her clear, mar- lous notes carried five blocks in the cool evening air. With enthusiasm e said: "I love no city more than San Francisco. Where else could I ng outdoors on Christmas Eve? This I shall always remember as my ght of nights. No setting, no audience, no scene has ever so deeply oved me. I shall carry the memory of it with me always."

After many engagements in European centers she became the best- ved singer in Buenos Aires. In San Francisco she was praised as a cond Patti. Her voice possessed remarkable purity and with it she astered a technical execution said to be faultless. When one considers er radiant vitality, with a personality of exceptional charm and grace, ne cannot wonder that Luisa Tetrazzini, one of the most famous color- tura sopranos of her generation, was idolized wherever she was heard nd known.

Sibyl Sanderson, a native of Sacramento, for whom Massenet wrote Esclarmonde and Thais," became the idol of Paris, where she had one at the age of sixteen. She was regarded as one of the greatest ngers of her time. After her death in 1903 the French government rdered a portrait of her in the title role in "Manon" painted on the ceil- ng of Opera Comique. In her *Recollections* her renowned teacher wrote: I cannot remember that artiste without feeling deep emotion, cut down

as she was in her full beauty, in the glorious bloom of her talent, pitiless Death."

I make bold to name first among a brilliant California cluster dramatic stars Madame Helena Modjeska, well knowing how perilous is to name one feminine artiste above another. Mme. Modjeska has be pronounced by critics the greatest tragedienne of her time. In a priva letter Daniel Frohman said: "I always regarded her as the greatest ac ress and the finest woman I ever knew."

This daughter of a humble music teacher was born in Poland 1840; her father died when Helena was only seven—she seemed to ha been born to extreme adversity. Poverty was still her lot after her ma riage, at sixteen, to her guardian, whom she later divorced. Afterwa she married a Polish aristocrat whose nationalist views made hi *persona non grata* in Warsaw. Then came the decision to come America, even to far-off California.

She saw Booth as "Shylock" and Mark Anthony", and she w thrilled. Her plans to reside comfortably at her "*Forest of Arden*" ne Anaheim were wrecked by the irrisistible desire to go back on the stag No obstacle could stop her, no hurdle was too high. She mastered Englis that she might speak the beautiful lines of Shakespeare—her sligh foreign accent proved to be no hindrance. E'er long none could matc her deep pathos, rare tragic power, and exquisite grace as "Lady Ma beth," "Ophelia," or "Cleopatra."

Her fame spread throughout our land and her own precious Polan Her repeated triumphs on the stage were dear to her; likewise her cos home in Santiago Canyon, Southern California There the queen of th stage received notables from far away, including Paderewski and Sien kiewicz. After final retirement in 1907 she took up her residence in Eas Newport, on the shore of the great Pacific, where her last days were spen in gratitude for the heavenly blessings of her fruitful life.

When Modjeska first went to New York she had seen Mary Ander son and had expressed admiration for her playing. And thus I intro duce another bright, particular star among great California women— a superlative actress, a noble woman.

Mary Anderson was born in Sacramento in 1859, a native daughter though it must be confessed that her chief laurels were won in othe states and other lands. Her first appearance, as "Juliet," in St. Louis brought pronounced success. Then she visited Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, Boston, and New York. Her acquaintance with Longfellow continued

roughout her later life. After her engagement in New York she was lcomed everywhere "as the leading actor of American women."

During her first visit to Europe she met Sarah Bernhardt and other mous actors; Alfred Tennyson and Lord Lytton were added to her long t of friends. In "A Winter's Tale" she had a run of 166 consecutive rformances.

She withdrew from the stage in 1890; married M. Antonio Navarro Viano of New York, and together they took up their residence in ngland. She lived until 1940. Her remarkable career has given enuragement to many an aspiring artist, her beautiful life has been an spiration to multitudes.

Brief mention must be made of one of California's unique persones—and surely California history abounds in the unique. Lotta Crabee, with her red hair, black eyes, and merry face outlived her conmporaries in the Golden State and with the ever-present aid of her other built up a fortune surpassing them all. As a mere child she was ught her first dances by Lola Montez, she sang catchy songs, she apared at "legitimate theater" with slight regard for its fixed patterns, s been called a comedian, and is perhaps best described as a variety tress, with unbounded popularity—"Like no one else in the world." e was a symbol of the city by the Golden Gate; Lotta's Fountain in wn-town San Francisco is a daily reminder of "Petite Lotta," for whom ger audiences watched and to whom when she appeared men flung oney and jewels with Western abandon.

* * * * *

I cannot find a single word accurately to designate the next group California women. Perhaps I can do no better than to refer to them as cial reformers and leaders in education. But I find no difficulty in aming first in this illustrious company the mother of women's clubs in os Angeles, Madame Caroline Seymour Severance, peerless advocate r the rights of women. In her eightieth year she said at the dedication the Friday Morning Clubhouse: "We rejoice in what woman has alady wrought . . . and we feel assured that greater things than these she ill do in the fairer future before her."

Caroline Seymour's marriage to Theodoric Severance proved to be happy union, mutually helpful, richly fruitful. There were five ildren. Madame Severance remained president of the New England Voman's Club as long as she continued a resident of Boston. Among

her friends were such notables as Mary Livermore, Louisa Alcott, Lu Stone, and Julia Ward Howe.

Her home in Los Angeles, "*El Nido*", became at once a center f intellectuals exemplifying "plain living and high thinking." She b came a leader in the newly organized Unitarian Church, was ever where known for her aggressive crusade for woman suffrage, as well her advocacy of peace and a single moral standard. She has been r ferred to as a Fabian socialist.

Madame Severance's interests and activities were many and h carefully prepared addresses covered a wide scope. She spoke of w as "that ghastly anachronism of our civilization." Withal she was quite unusual personality, combining grace with dignity, amiability wi conscientiousness, becoming modesty with a keen sense of justice. T sunset of her long life was glorious. She entered her final rest in 1914, her ninety-fifth year.

Sarah Brown Cooper will never be forgotten as a California woma of profound educational insight and remarkable spiritual vision. Doct Frank Gunsaulus declared: "She made the whole world her debtor the splendid service she has rendered to the great cause of emancipati the child from false views of culture and false methods of education

Sarah Ingersoll was a native of New York state. She had a goo education; she married Halsey Cooper in 1855. In 1869 they came California, and San Francisco became their home. Evidences of Mr Cooper's educational and social activities and her religious zeal are to numerous for even barest mention here. She directed Associate Charities, taught a large Bible class in the Congregational Churc served as president of the Woman's Press Association.

But special mention must be made of her devoted, far-reachir labors in pioneering the kindergarten movement. Most deservedly sh was made president of the Golden Gate Kindergarten Association, r ceiving the generous support of Mrs. Phoebe Hearst, Mrs. Jane Stanfor and Mrs. Collis P. Huntington. Mrs. Cooper consecrated her very life this noble cause. She was a trained writer, an eloquent speaker, a d voted friend, "the personification of practical Christianity."

If my list might be slightly extended I would wish to includ Jessica Blanche Peixotto for her long and serviceable tenure as professo of social economics at the University of California, for her rich contr butions as a member of the State Board of Charities and Corrections, an for her valuable studies in the standard of living and social well bein

nd surely I would wish to add Mary Simons Gibson (Mrs. Frank A. ibson), a staunch and zealous worker for social uplift in Los Angeles ho coupled vision with industry, idealism with practicality. As Miss mons the teacher, she was a leading founder of the Los Angeles Or- ians' Home; as Mrs. Frank Gibson, she made herself one of the most efully influential women of her widening community.

For more than half a century Clara Bradley Burdette played an portant part in the cultural history of Southern California. She had en educated at Syracuse University, was honored by election to Phi ta Kappa and later with the LL.D. degree from several institutions. In 99 she was married to Robert J. Burdette, whom she survived by many ars. During most of her long life she was actively engaged in oman's Club and philanthropic enterprises. She was a member of merous educational and professional organizations. As author, lec- rer on social and educational questions, and as gracious hostess and ncere friend, she won a high and secure place among the great women California.

* * * * *

Finally, I come to a trio of illustrious women whose names must rever be associated with the development of California, for whom all lifornians of succeeding generations must be deeply grateful. First Jane Lathrop Stanford, a native of Albany, New York. Any recital of e events of her early life, of her early humble home in Sacramento the wife of Leland Stanford, of the happy trip to Europe which finally ought death to her first born, and of the founding of a great univer- ty—all this would be clearly superfluous here.

It was during the years of her widowhood that the virtues and the votion of Jane Stanford shone with most resplendence. Sustained by r deeply religious nature, during the difficult days of 1893 and fol- wing she poured her treasure and her loving service into the infant eland Stanford Junior University so unstintedly that her husband's nerished plans were finally saved from imminent overthrow. Well d she learned the lesson of frugality in early life; but when the safety nd welfare of the University were at stake, she threw restraint to the inds—her devotion to the great project was complete, all her resources ere pledged to its support. Each new generation of Stanford students

will call her blessed; the state of California will forever pay tribute this noble benefactor.

Alongside of Jane Stanford will always be found another gre philanthropist—Phoebe Apperson Hearst, a native of Missouri. To t time of her marriage at the age of twenty, Phoebe Apperson's life w similar to that of other plain girls. George Hearst, thirteen years h senior, had already accumulated a considerable fortune. He broug his bride to California late in 1862. Accompanying her husband on l mining trips to Nevada and Rocky Mountain states, Phoebe becar known as *"The Angel."*

During Hearst's term as United States Senator Mrs. Hearst ente tained lavishly in Washington, and became widely known for her ma deeds of charity. In San Francisco she interested herself in differe forms of educational work and was kindergarten's great pioneer and mo generous supporter.

Senator Hearst died in 1891, leaving his fortune to his wido Knowing his wishes as to benefactions, she carried on with fidelity. H interests were many, including the Parent-Teacher movement, archæ logical work, and the development of the University of California, which she became one of the greatest benefactors. Her name is held deepest reverence by thousands of grateful alumni. She provided fun for a world-wide competition of plans for developing a campus "befittin at once its matchless site, the grandeur desired for our university, and t splendid future of California." Today the charming Berkeley camp is known in every civilized land.

The beautiful life of Phoebe Hearst—her mother heart, unselfish radiant spirit, wise counsel—no less than her ample financial benefa tions, merited for her President William Wallace Campbell's tribute the "perfect example of womanhood" and California's applause to foremost philanthropist.

Last of all, in this too-hasty, too-incomplete survey of great Cal fornia women, I make mention of one of the noblest of them all, one wit whom I was privileged to have personal acquaintance—Annie Kenned Bidwell, wife of John Bidwell, distinguished pioneer of 1841.

Annie Kennedy had the advantage of good schooling in Washin ton, D. C. Very early she showed an aptitude for books; she was able t speak French from childhood; she became active in church work an social endeavor even before reaching full womanhood. Her marriage i 1868 to John Bidwell, the bachelor pioneer who had just served a ter

Congressman, was a distinguished event in the social life of Washington.

On reaching *Rancho Chico*, her new California home, Mrs. Bidwell once entered upon her unique, consecrated mission to the Mechoopda Indians, living on the great ranch. This work became inexpressibly dear to her. To the trustful Indians she became the "little angel mother." She taught them, preached to them, baptized their infants, married their youth and maidens, buried their dead, continuing her loving ministrations throughout a generation.

Next to her Indian mission came her crusade in behalf of prohibition. She proudly stood at the side of her distinguished husband during his candidacy for the governorship in 1890 and for the presidency in 1892. She earnestly advocated equal suffrage for women, was a charter member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and greatly assisted in numerous other civic movements.

Never have I seen more complete devotion between a man and his life than that daily revealed in the lives of John and Annie Bidwell—he was always her "General"; to him she was always "Precious."

Her deeds of philanthropy were many, and they live on to bless the multitudes. The most notable of all her gifts was Bidwell Park, with its 2400 acres of "sylvan beauty." But even more precious was the beauty of her life—she was a true California noblewoman.

* * * * *

And so I have presented the names of a brilliant galaxy of eminent women who have added luster to the pages of California's glamorous story; or (to change the figure) I have brought out the family album, turned over its pages all too hurriedly, and pointed to a number of notable women who have brought renown to the commonwealth we all love dearly.

Overland by Boat to California in 1849

By Aurora Hunt

DURING the westward surge of humanity in 1849, every co ceivable means of transportation was employed—from whee barrows, buggies, rockaways and pack mules to the ubiquito covered wagon. Yet Lewis Birdsall Harris' boat-wagon eclipsed a others. In this combination of boat and wagon the ingenious and pr vident Harris crossed the desert and ferried the rivers en route fro San Antonio, Texas, to San Gabriel Mission, California.

Unlike other desert boats, which were but mirages on the horizc or legendary ships of pearls buried by the fickle Colorado, Harris' bo actually survived the trip and was still in service after his arrival i California.

To stand the test of shrinkage from desert heat and the warpin after ferrying across the rivers, he undoubtedly selected the sturdie wood. Since the boat was designed to replace the customary wago bed, it probably was patterned after the old flat boats.

Lewis Birdsall Harris was thirty-three years old when he starte for California with his wife, Jenny, and his Negro slaves, Jane and Bol In the party were Cal Thorn and family, Cornelius, a friend, and Cap tain Herman Thorn who was drowned while attempting to cross th Colorado River. Harris was a seasoned traveler as a few years previou he had made the long journey from the New England States to Texa He was a typical Yankee trader and never missed an opportunity t "cash in."

While other wagon trains suffered extreme hardships, Harris i his good green boat-wagon moved slowly and safely across the deser route that was sign-posted by the skeletons of animals and emigrant graves. While others went hungry, Harris' party feasted on beef an fresh fruit.

Not one of the members of his wagon train had ever traveled over ıe route before. Their only guide was Major W. H. Emory's map and otes. In commenting on these, Harris said, "We expected to have to ave our wagons[1] and every thing else on the road."

A century ago he completed this hazardous journey that would ave been forgotten long ago if he had not carried his "ink powder" as ell as his gun powder. During the six months he was en route, he equently wrote to his brother, Clinton, although there was little oppor- unity to post the letters. His first letter was written at a camp on nion Creek near Austin on May 3, 1849. He did not mail any other tter until October 21 when he reached Camp Salvation or New River ation. Here he intrusted his correspondence to some "pack-mule- en" who were on their way to San Diego for supplies. His next letter as dated San Gabriel Mission, January 12, 1850. The postage on this tter was eighty cents. The letters had no envelopes but were merely lded and sealed and the address written on the reverse side of the last age. Some of the letters were written double—horizontally and rtically across the page.

Only one who has made this journey could so accurately picture ıe desert trails—trails over which wagons had passed for the first time ıst two years before. No one else could describe this trip as well as arris has done in this series of letters:

"I suppose you think I should be half way to California before this, ut we have moved slowly, partly from choice and partly on account f bad roads. We have found the road so far a most remarkable one for ıe distance. After we passed (Major) Neighbors we came to only one rge hill or mountain, the ascent of which was very gradual; the de- ent was only sufficiently precipitate to occasion a little sport for the oys. By fastening ropes to the after axle-tree and a dozen men hold- ıg on, we came down with our whole team attached.

"The balance of the road ran over a level country until we came the mountains of the Pecos. We found two very pretty running reams after leaving San Saba. At Spring Creek we found the grave f poor young Fuller under a beautiful live oak. The Concho was a uddy dirty stream and the country poor and barren where we struck but it improved as we ascended until I began to think it was quite a retty valley. After leaving the Concho we struck across the table lands r the Pecos. The ascent is so gradual that you hardly know when you ach the dividing ridge and begin to descend. The distance from the

head of the Concho to the Pecos is about sixty-five miles and over a good a road as could be found by the art of man. We came the distanc in part of two days and two nights on account of the scarcity of wate

"We came through the pass in the mountains in the night. I be lieve I locked one wheel three times and would not have considered i necessary if it had been day time. It was a magnificent sight to see th long train of wagons and pack mules winding their way through th pass by moonlight, the rocks almost overhanging them on either sid and towering up for hundreds of feet into the sky. Nearly every objec appeared to transform itself into an indignant Comanche or Apache ready to roll the rocks upon our heads for making their long-used wa trail into a good smooth wagon road.

"After getting through the pass, we struck the valley of the lon talked of but little known Pecos and I would not pay taxes on one leagu of it if the Government would donate the balance to me. We have ha nothing but one strong stream of dust and sand since we struck it an the sand now covers my ink as I write so as to make a sand box super fluous. The stream is as large across as Bray's Bayou but very deep an muddy and runs like a mill race.

"We found our boat indispensable. It answered a splendid purpos and crossed every thing in a few hours, in fact, we were detained here only about twenty-four hours and that was on account of recreating ou animals after the long march. Not knowing what was before us, we have consequently traveled with much more caution than those coming after us would—having a good report of watering places and grass.

"If I were to come again, I would not hesitate to take my wife in a good buggy with a good strong mule before it. I have seen a number of light rockways on the trip and they stood it as well as any. A great many ox teams have come through. They would do, if those driving them, would be satisfied to drive not over fifteen miles a day. They push their teams farther to keep pace with mules and thus kill off their oxen.

"At El Paso we got wheat, flour, grapes, apples and green corn. Between the Copper Mines and Santa Cruz we killed as many wild cattle as we could haul—after jerking the beef. Lizzie (his horse) and I helped kill four fine fat fellows. Between Santa Cruz and Tucson we were passing through deserted ranches almost every day. We found the peach orchards hanging full of ripe fruit and lived on peach cobbler for a long time.

"At Santa Cruz and Tucson I sold some of the robes, the first I was ble to sell, and got sufficient wheat and flour at a very low rate. I ould have sold any quantity of calico, domestic, needles and such ar- cles. At the Pimo Village we traded off all the little things and got heat and corn to feed on when grass was scarce.

"The range for the stock down the Gila was poor and the road retty heavy on account of the dust, it frequently being six or eight ches deep in the ruts and two or three where the horses travel. We enerally searched out new camping places and went over the river r grass. The grass is salty and the water is all thoroughly impreg- ated with nitre which weakened our animals very much. There is enerally plenty of mesquite beans to be found and when our animals ould get them, they would do very well.

"I don't suppose that there are half a dozen parties that have not st more or less of their animals by poverty, Indians, or by carelessness. urs are all here and in fine condition. Most of the way we have come rough with a small company of eight or ten people who traveled a ay or so in advance of the main train, and while they had their nimals stolen, ours have passed with impunity through the Comanches, imos, Maricopas and Yumas. The Yumas made one attempt to get izzie but Bob was too wide awake for them. They cut her lariat in vo places but Bob snapped his gun at the Indians three times and ould have killed some of them but the cap had been left off his gun nd he did not know it.

"We met Lieutenant (Cave) Couts at the Junction of the Gila and olorado. The Yumas were getting very hostile until he came up. ortunately he arrived in time to pacify them. By waiting a few days e could have gathered together five hundred men and walked through ie whole of them. Lieutenant A. W. Whipple was at Lieutenant outs' camp taking observations. They will soon have this end of the Boundary) Line complete.

"If we had been of a mind to stop here and had charged emigrants, e could have made plenty of money. While waiting for the wind to ill so as to cross our wagon tops, Cornelius and I crossed a company f Mexicans and got sixty dollars in silver for it. Lieutenant Couts ffered me $75 for my boat and if he could have furnished me with a uitable wagon body to replace it, I would have let him have it for less. ornelius saved the life of one man and a number of mules while we ere there, and, I have no doubt, had we remained another day we

would have been able to save the life of poor Captain (Herman) Thor who was drowned a few hours after we left."[2]

Official verification of Harris' letters is found in Lieutenant Cout Report in which he mentions meeting the man "who had a wagon-boc built like a boat and used for crossing rivers." That Lieutenant Cou recognized the merits of the boat-wagon is evinced by the fact that h secured a sixteen-foot boat that had been used as a ferry on the Colorac River, mounted it on wooden wheels, and hauled it across the desert San Diego in 1850. He is credited with owning the first American-bui boat that sailed on San Diego Bay.

Harris continues his narrative: "After laying in a plentiful suppl of mesquite beans, we left the lower camp on the Colorado on Octob 17. We passed the Yuma Indian settlements where we traded stri left from my red flannel drawers for watermelons.

"Our road lay along the foot of hills of the purest white sand tha had drifted in every variety of shape. Then we turned to the right an *took the hills.* They came nearer *taking us* for it was all our anima could do to take our wagons over them—going a few feet at a time fo nearly one-fourth of a mile.

"We found the road pretty heavy to the first well, which is in th bottom of a ravine. The vein of water is quite strong and sufficient fo all purposes if the reservoir were large enough. While we were ther the water was entirely used out as there were two or three hundre animals in camp. It became very tedious business for those who cam in last as they had to dip the water up with a basin as fast as it ran in

"Having filled our water barrel and all the vessels we could muste we started on the next morning at 5 o'clock. Some of the road was ver heavy indeed, it being as much as our jaded animals could do to mov the wagons. It took us from sunrise until 4 p.m. to travel fifteen mile This stretch between water is twenty-eight miles. We found water i a lagoon but nothing in the world for the animals to eat. Here w gave them the rest of the mesquite beans. We left next morning afte breakfast and drove to Camp Salvation or New River. Here we foun an abundance of the best of grass and water.

"Great numbers of Americans and Mexicans are encamped here the former going on and the latter returning from the mines. Lieutenan Couts had sent all his horses and mules from the Colorado to recrui here. We remained until the third day and dried plenty of grass an

ter putting it up in small bundles, we jammed it into sacks and sewed into blankets and stowed our wagons full.

"We left here about 5 o'clock in the afternoon and drove to a large ke of good water about 250 yards in diameter. The road was of the st kind all the way. We remained here next day letting our animals ed on caselip weed and some grass which we found about one mile rtheast of the lake.

"Leaving the lake at 5 p.m. we traveled until ten or eleven o'clock night and reached Carrizo Creek the next day. The distance between ater was about twenty-eight miles. This is running water and sinks the sand where the road first strikes it. We traveled along this creek out two miles, the stream growing larger as we went up. The water strongly impregnated with nitre. There being nothing for our imals to eat, we rested from about one o'clock until six p. m. then aveled until midnight. We fed our animals at the creek and gave them e last of our hay and beans. That night we camped near a spring to the ght of the road near some large palm trees.

"We started on at sunrise and it took our wagons until 3 o'clock reach Vallecita where we found salt grass. Mr. Cox, Jenny, and I me this distance on horseback and generally got to our stopping place ree or four hours before the wagons.

"By taking a little trouble to procure food for our animals and aveling in this way, we brought our animals through the desert with-t their ever feeling the want of food, and after a little rest they were st as good as ever; whereas, those who did not take these precautions, st many animals. It was really sickening to see the dead animals attered along the road. For over 150 miles we were hardly ever out the sight of a carcass and at the watering places it was almost im-ossible to remain on account of the stench. They were mostly pack ules but along the last part of the desert the oxen failed very fast."

A description of the road between Vallecita and San Gabriel Mis-on was not included in this collection of letters. Since Harris men-ons having written such a letter, it probably traveled "no further than e breeches-pocket" of the person to whom he intrusted it.

In one of his letters written at San Gabriel Mission he announces, I have delayed the most important part of my information, I believe. ince we have been here, Jenny has presented me with a fine daughter. t was born December 2 and died January 8." Harris frequently men-ioned the good health of his wife during the long journey across the

desert and emphasized the fact that she made most of the trip on hor back "even though the boat-wagon was fixed up very pleasant." T modern obstetrician probably would not approve of such prenatal ca

In the spring of 1850, Harris continued his journey to Stockt and Sacramento to try his luck in the gold fields. But he preferred c life and accepted the position of Deputy County Clerk at Sacramer where his Uncle Lew was serving as Clerk. When he arrived, he st had all his animals and his two slaves, Jane and Bob. He praised t two Negroes saying that Jane was as good and smart a girl as he h ever seen; and that Bob was very proud to be trusted alone with t team which was used in hauling freight to the mines.

In his letter written at Sacramento, June 21, 1850, he express his complete satisfaction with his boat-wagon. "Yes, the boat-wag that I spent so much work on has amply repaid the trouble for it h been our home and everything else since we left. If we were ever aw from it, as we sometimes were, we always felt lost without the old gre boat-wagon to go to. With it we have safely crossed all the rivers b tween here and home. If we came to a river where there was a fer and we did not like the price, we would launch our boat and fer ourselves."

In 1851 Harris was Sheriff of Sacramento County; from April, 185 to October, 1853, County Clerk, and in 1856 he was elected Mayor Sacramento. He continued to take active interest in political offi and was Deputy Secretary of State from 1868 to 1871. For twen years he was an insurance agent and notary public. He died in Sa Diego in 1893.[3]

(Complete copies of these letters have been presented to the Cal fornia State Library at Sacramento by Mrs. Lewis B. Harris, Jr., whom great credit is due for making possible the preservation of th information. Only excerpts have been quoted in this article.)

NOTES

1. In all of Harris' references to his boat-wagon he has spelled "wagon" with two g (waggon). No other change in spelling has been made.
2. Captain Herman Thorn was a veteran of the Mexican War and was drowned in t Colorado River, October 16, 1849.
3. Published in *Morning Call*, San Francisco, June 17, 1893, (p. 6, col. 4). Informatic acquired through the courtesy of Miss Mabel Gillis, State Librarian.

The True Story
of the
Vasquez Murders At Tres Pinos

By Andrew Snyder

Foreword

For some time, I have had in my possession an original manuscript written by my father's cousin, Andrew Snyder, the storekeeper and hero of the Tres Pinos tragedy in which the Vasquez bandits robbed the store and killed three men.

"Uncle Andy" was very dear to me and was a frequent visitor in our home when I was a child in Los Angeles. I have a photograph of him taken later in his life and a very lovely photograph of his wife taken probably about the time of her marriage. She was "Aunt Lulie" to me, and one of the most wonderful women I have ever known. Also I have an old ledger (much multilated by a later generation) which was kept in his store, I think at Paicines. He *was not killed* at the time of the Tres Pinos robbery. He lived many years and finally died in Downey, California.

All of my grandparents came to California in 1848 and 1849. My father was born at Napa, California, and my mother in the Pajaro Valley near Watsonville. I was born at Willow Creek in San Benito County, not many miles from Paicines.

Edna Zyl Modie.

Andrew Snyder's Letter

IN the Fall of 1872 I was in the general mercantile business a place then called Tres Pinos, now called Paicines, in Monter County at that time—now in San Benito County. It was miles south of the town of Hollister. I also ran a hotel in connecti with my business, but had leased the hotel to a man and his wife by t name of Davidson, some months prior to the Vasquez robbery, reservi two rooms for myself and family on the ground floor.

I also had a branch store up in the Panoche Valley. Myself and wi and our three-year old boy and Mrs. S. L. Moore who now resides Gilroy, California, had been up to the Panoche Valley and had just r turned home to Tres Pinos about 6:00 p.m. on the night of the robber Mrs. Snyder and child and Mrs. S. L. Moore got out of the buggy an entered the house. I unhitched the horses, put them in the stable an then went into the store. I saw two Spaniards standing up near the ce ter of the store, well armed. Shortly afterwards three more Spaniar rode up in front of the store well armed, dismounted, tied their horse entered the store. Vasquez was one of the last three. Vasquez laid h hand on my shoulder, calling me by name, and inquired for a letter, the being a high desk in front of the post office department. I went in b hind the desk to look for his mail. At the same time I heard some on say, "Lay down." I turned around and saw my clerk lying down on th floor. I looked up and the two men were just across the room from m their revolvers cocked in hand, holding them on me, ordering me to li down. I cast my eye to the front door and saw another man standin there with a rifle open on me, also ordering me to lie down.

For some reason I did not comply at once. They all then at th same time told me it was the third and last time, and if I did not obe orders, they would shoot the top of my head off right where I stood. finally lay down and I assure you it was the hardest thing to do I eve did in my life. I had an old United States musket standing behind th post office desk loaded with buckshot and my first impulse was to g one or more of them. Then I thought of my family in the adjoinin building and if I killed one or more of them, they, in all probabilit would kill me and family and Mrs. Moore. After lying down, Vasque came in from the outside and ordered me tied. I first resisted and tol them to go ahead and that I would not molest them. Vasquez said h had but one way of doing his business and that was to be on the saf

e, and advised me, under the penalty of death, to submit. I then told n that if he would promise me that neither he nor any of his men uld go into the rooms where the women were to molest them, I would mit to be tied. They promised me they would not molest the ladies any way whatever.

Vasquez then tied my hands securely behind my back, then turned over on my face and covered me up with a blanket. They then tied clerk the same way and then tied his heels up to his hands. Then a r. Smith came in, not knowing what was going on. They ordered him lie down. He did so and they tied him down with his hands on his ck. At that moment a man and his wife just drove up in front of e store and not knowing what was going on, got out of the wagon and re about to enter the store. They stopped him and with a revolver at s head, ordered him to lie down on the store porch. He did so and they urely tied him. Then his wife screamed and hollered all the time ey were tying her husband. They threatened several times to shoot r if she did not stop hollering.

At this moment Mrs. Snyder, my wife, stepped out among them d took this lady by the arm and told her to go into her room with her d be quiet and maybe they would not hurt her. She did so. There as one door and one window in the room my wife and child and Mrs. oore were in, and one of the bandits stood at the open window of this om all the time, with a rifle on guard.

Just then another man drove up in front of the store with a four- rse team. They ordered him to stop and ordered him to get down. He st refused. They hit him on the head with a revolver and told him ey were robbing the store and wanted money, and everybody must ey orders or they would kill them. His name was Haley, employed Mr. Grogan of San Francisco. I heard him calling for me repeatedly, t I could not answer him. He finally got down off his wagon and they d him kneeling down on his knees with his back to the front wheel of s wagon and left him in that position, the horses not tied. Mr. Haley ld me afterwards that he had managed to untie his hands from the heel of the wagon, but remained in the same position until all was over.

In the meantime another man by the name of George Redford from ilroy, California, drove up with a four-horse team to the barn to stop r the night. The bandits ordered him to lie down. He was pretty af and may not have understood their order. He ran from them round the wagon. They shot at him, missed him, the ball passing

through an inch board into the stable and killed a horse. Redford th entered the hallway into the stable to get away from them. They s him in the back as he was entering the hallway. The ball entered heart. I found him lying on his face in the first stall where he enter after all was over.

A Frenchman stopped for the night with a band of sheep. T Frenchman knew them and they knew him. They shot at him between the store and the barn and shot some of his teeth out but c not knock him down. He ran around the store for protection and as stepped up on the store porch they met him on the other side and sh him through the center of the breast. I heard him fall and struggle, b I had a large watch dog that had been making a good deal of noise a hearing no more of the dog after the shot, I supposed it was the dog th had killed.

During this first shooting, Mr. Davidson, the man to whom I h rented the hotel, not knowing what was going on, went to the fro door of the hotel and opened the door a little to look out to see what w going on. At this time it was getting dark and at this moment M Davidson, his wife, ran through from the back of the hotel and told hi it was robbers and she was just in the act of reaching her arm over h shoulder to close the door. At that moment Vasquez came in front the door and fired. The ball passed through the door and pierced M Davidson through the heart. He fell dead in his wife's arms.

Three of the bandits including Vasquez came into the store whe Vasquez made quite a speech, saying that he was sorry to trouble us i this way. He said he would rather work hard every day, but if he di so and the people found out who he was, they would hang him. He fu ther stated that he had only one way to make a living and that was b robbing, and as long as other people had any money, he intended to hav his share of it if he had to kill a man to get it.

They then went to plundering our pockets, took all the coin we ha in our pockets, and our watches. They then went through the mone drawer. They then took me up, one man holding me by my hands an another with a rifle at my ear, ordered me to go to the door of my wife' room with them. I did so and then they ordered my wife to bring ou all the money there was in the house. It was kept in a bureau drawer Mrs. Snyder handed them the drawer with all its contents. They the took me back towards the store and stopped me and asked me if that wa all the money I had on hand. I told them it was. Chavez (?) ther

nted to kill me. He told Vasquez that I knew them and would be the se of their arrest some time. Vasquez told him no, that I had sub-tted and had been a friend to their people and the first man that un-took to harm me he would shoot the top of his head off. He then took back into the store and laid me down on the floor on my back, put a hion under my head and covered me up with a blanket.

They got in all, in money, about four hundred and thirty dollars 430.00) of my money and about one thousand dollars worth of goods t of the store as near as I could figure it out. They tied my hands so ht, my arms were swollen up to my shoulders. I spoke to Vasquez eral times about it. It became very painful to me. He finally came d examined it and said it was too tight and loosened it up. I thanked n for it as I was in great misery.

After they got through plundering the store, they got down a lot crackers and cheese and oysters and sardines and ate a regular meal. ck in the storeroom there were a number of ten-gallon kegs of beer longing to the New Idra Quick Silver Co. They rolled one keg out o the store and tapped it and had a jolly good time. I kept talking to em all the time and told them to hurry up as I had not been to my per yet. They would talk back and said they were hungry and would ve as soon as they got through eating. While eating, a boy about 7 ars old came in to tell his father, Mr. Smith, to come to supper. His her was tied down with the rest of us. They laid the boy down by his her but did not tie him. After they got through eating they went to e stable and took out eleven head of horses, brought them up in front the store and packed my goods on a part of them. Then they left for e South. After getting away some distance a fine dappled gray horse at belonged to my wife broke loose and ran back. He being a pet, ran s head right in the window of Mrs. Snyder's room. They came back r him. Mrs. Snyder begged them to leave the horse as it was a present her, but they would not listen to her and took him off with them. ter they left the boy that came in last untied his father and he untied e rest of us. I rose and went to my wife's room and found her alive, en into the adjoining room where Mrs. Davidson was lying on the or along side of her dead husband in great agony. I then went to the rn and found George Redford lying on his face dead, in the first stall, here he entered, shot through the heart.

I then went back to the store and found the Frenchman lying on his ck on the store porch, dead. The Frenchman had drawn two thousand

dollars that morning and was supposed to have the money with h
Just before that he came into the store and bought seventy-five c
worth of goods and gave me a twenty dollar gold piece. I gave
$19.25 back. We found the $19.25 in his back pants pocket. The f
pockets were split down and their contents taken.

Thus you can picture the night before us. By daylight the
morning there were several hundred people assembled. It was a mo
ful looking sight to behold, three dead bodies lying together. Poor M
Davidson. She did take it so hard—the following Fall we sold out
went East on a visit to get Mrs. Snyder away from there, as she drea
so much to stay there after that. It was months before she recov
from the dreadful shock she received and never can forget it.

While we were in the East, Vasquez was captured. One Theac
Moreno was captured before we went East and sent to State's prison
life. One Gonzales was killed by Captain Adams of San Jose first
out. After that Chavez was killed in lower California for the rew
offered by the State. Vasquez was hanged in San Jose, Califor
Donlavy turned States evidence and was turned loose and sent to So
America. Thus ends the Vasquez bandits in California.

The First Authentic Placer Mine in California

By J. N. Bowman

RUMORS of gold enter into the California History from the early days of the padres, and governmental and mission references to its existence are found so early as 1802. In the 1820's and 30's many stories of placer gold arose, of nuggets taken to London, gold secured from the Indians, of mission suppression of the knowledge of the whereabouts of the placers, and of nuggets brought from her lands into and circulated in the country.[1] But definite details as the location of the placers, the date of their discovery and data as to their working, are lacking. Tradition even has the first authentic placer, the 1840's, already active during the preceeding decade.[2]

The first authentic placer mine in California was located in the arly 1840's north of Mission San Fernando but the exact date of its discovery has been in doubt. The purpose of this paper is the removal of his doubt by documentary evidence.

The historical literature is quite in agreement as to the general cation of the placer—north of San Fernando, in the upper Santa Clara alley, or near San Buenaventura—but the dates range from 1833 to 344. T. F. Cronise wrote that "the first gold known to have been found n the state, was obtained in 1833 in the valley of the Santa Clara, on he western border of this [Los Angeles] county."[3] H. W. Jenkins icated that the placer was worked from 1834 to 1838.[4] Tuthill, however, placed it "in the San Francisquito Canyon, 45 miles northward of os Angeles, discovered in 1838, was worked 'til 1848."[5] Royce quoted idwell in placing it in 1841,[6] and Bancroft quoted H. B. Blake, "that he first gold ever shipped from California was in 1836 from the source f the Santa Clara River," but elsewhere he wrote that it was in March, 841, and at another place he wrote that Antonio del Valle died in 1841, the same year that gold was discovered on his place."[7] Guinn in 1896 laced the date in June, 1841, and later, as will be noted below, placed

it in March of 1842.[8] Father Engelhardt had the date, March 9, 184 from the memory of the descendants of the discoverer of the place W. F. Forbes, Jr., one of the keepers of the Spanish Archives in the offi of the Surveyor General in San Francisco, placed the date in 1843, an J. R. Brown placed the discovery in December of the same year, whil in *Alta California*, in 1857 the date was given as 1843-44.[10]

Even the provincials who were in California at the time and th pioneers who came soon after the discovery of the mine, all of whor would be in some position for knowing the facts, are not in agreemen as to the date. J. B. Alvarado, who was provincial governor at the tim and who received the petition for the placer mine and nuggets fro the placer, recalled in his *Historia de California* that the year was 184 and in his story of the early discovery of placers in California, he change the date of 1841.[11] J. J. Warner, long resident in California, placed th time as June, 1841,[12] and I. L. Given, who arrived in the province in th fall of 1841, recalled that he dined with Abel Stearns soon after his ar rival and was shown the nuggets Stearns had received from the mine.[1] Theodor Cordua learned that the placer had been known for many year and that in 1842 he saw a piece of gold taken from it, and W. H. Davis who came to the country in the '30's, recalled that "the first discovery of gold in California was in 1840 in the valley of San Fernando . . . made by Mexicans from Sonora who were passing through going north."[14] M. Castenares, who was in Los Angeles in the early 1840's, placed the date of discovery in 1843 and had the placer extending some thirty leagues along the Santa Clara River producing gold of good quality as judged by the mint in Mexico City.[15] Antonio M. Osio re-called that the placer in the San Fernando area was discovered in 1844.[16] Dr. Waseurtz, "The King's Orphan," visited the mine in April or May, 1843, but did not give the month of the discovery.[17] Cyrus Lyon was in-formed on his arrival in Los Angeles in 1849 that the placer to the north of the pueblo had been discovered in 1842.[18] Manuel Requena on May 6, 1842, wrote a letter stating that he was told of a placer discovery in March of that year, north of Los Angeles on the rancho of the late Antonio del Valle.[19] On May 3, 1842, Abel Stearns wrote T. O. Larkin that "the gold mine lately discovered near the Mission San Fernando bids fair to be very good and is very extensive"; and Larkin wrote on July 2, 1846, that mines of gold "have been lately discovered in Cali-fornia, but not one is yet in operation."[20] John Bidwell, who arrived in California late in 1841, recalled that this discovery of the placer was in



Photo by Arthur M. Ellis (1930)

Placerita Canon

Site of the first gold discovery in Alta California, March 9, 1842.
In this picture: Don Carlos Prudhomme with Mrs. Louisa Lopez de McAlonan and Mrs. Francisca Lopez de Belderrain, cousins of the discoverer, Francisco Lopez.

nat year and that a Frenchman named Baptiste Ruelle was the discoverer; and Mofras, who was in the province in 1841-42, gave the date nly as "of late," and made the discoverer one Charles Baric.[21]

A number of pioneers and early travelers in California at or near ne time of the placer discovery, refer to it in their reports but without pecific dates. Alfred Robinson, who was in the state from 1829 to ne 1840's and who carried some of the gold to the Philadelphia mint or assaying in 1843, mentioned the discovery but gave no date, not even ne year.[22] E. G. Buffum was in the mines at the end of the 1840's and rote that "many years before the discovery of gold at Sutter's mill, a lacer had been wrought at San Bernardino, about 30 miles southeast f the town of Santa Barbara."[23] J. C. Fremont wrote Governor Mason n September 10, 1848, that "the gold 'placer' near the Mission of San ernando has long been known, but has been little wrought for want of ater."[24] An unknown writer from Yerba Buena on June 15, 1846, ated that "to the southward, back of the pueblo of Los Angeles, there a gold 'placer,' or washing, which is said to be 18 leagues square . . . Many thousand dollars have been sent in dust already to the United tates."[25] Abel Stearns, who had nuggets from the placer and who arranged with Alfred Robinson on November 22, 1842, to carry the gold the Philadelphia mint for assaying, wrote in a letter of July 8, 1847, nat Francisco Lopez discovered the mine in March, 1842.[26] In May, une, July, and August, 1842, letters were written from the local justice f the peace, appointed probably in April of that year to supervise the ivil affairs of the mines, directed to the prefect and to other governmental officials and are still in existence in abstract form.[27] Family tradition and recollections also contribute data bearing on the problem. A iece of Francisco Lopez, the discoverer, Dona Catalina Lopez, was welve years old in 1843 when she attended the first anniversary of the iscovery and when the cairn was placed at the site of the placer, and in 914 she visited the place again with her niece Mrs. Francisca Lopez Belerrain, who in 1920 accompanied C. J. Prudhomme on a visit to the Placerito Canyon placer site. Dona Catalina Lopez recalled the date only s in the Spring[28] but to Father Engelhardt she gave the date as March 9, 842.[29]

The placer was found on Rancho San Francisco of eleven leagues granted by Alvarado to Antonio del Valle on January 22, 1839, and patented on February 12, 1875, to Jacoba Feliz et al for 48,611.88 acres; he rancho is occasionally also called San Francisquito. The land had

been occupied by Mission San Fernando since 1813-14 and a fence wa later erected on it to indicate the boundary between the lands of th mission and that of San Buenaventura.[30]

On June 3, 1841, Antonio del Valle was buried at Mission Sa Fernando.[31]

Tradition is unquestionably correct in holding Francisco Lopez a the discoverer, but in petitioning for placer-mining rights he associate himself with two other men as can be seen in the petition to Governo Alvarado.

> To His Excellency The Governor.
>
> The citizens Francisco Lopez, Manuel Cota and Doming Bermudez, residents of the Port of Santa Barbara, before You Excellency with the utmost submisison appear saying: That H Divine Majesty having granted us a Placer of Gold on the nint day of March last at the place of San Francisco, appertaining t the late Don Antonio del Valle, distant from his house about on league towards the south, we apply to Your Excellency to be please to decree in our favor whatever you may deem proper and jus for working; herewith is a specimen of said gold.
>
> Wherefore we pray Your Excellency to be pleased to give u the respective permission to undertake therewith our labors joint with those who may wish to proceed to said work.
>
> Excuse the use of common paper in default of that of th corresponding stamp.
>
> Santa Barbara, April 4, 1842.
>
> (Signed) Francisco Lopez,
> Manuel Cota
>
> At the request of Domingo Bermudez who do not know how to sign, Francisco Lopez.[32]

The petition was not granted by Alvarado for the reason that h had no authority to make mining grants, and so far as known no petitio was forwarded to Mexico to the proper granting authorities.

In 1913 J. M. Guinn saw either all or part of the original petitio or a copy of it, and wrote that it "fixes the day of the month the discover was made, but unfortunately omits all other dates. The evidence about equally divided between the years 1841 and 1842."[33] The petitio however, is dated April 4, 1842, and refers to the preceeding March o that year, this is checked by the petition's statement that the placer wa

n the rancho of "the late Don Antonio del Valle," and the Mission ecords report his burial on June 3, 1841. So the documentary evidence ndicates March 9, 1842, as the date of the discovery.

The distance and the direction given in the petition are only rela- ively correct, but the relative correctness is in keeping with such data n the private land grant papers and disenos. From the location of the el Valle rancho house near Castaic, the distance would be about two eagues and the direction was southeast rather than south.

Documentary evidence does not locate the placer with the same xactness; the general references to its location are north of Los Angeles, r of Mission San Fernando, or in the Santa Clara Valley. Even the ancho is referred to as San Francisco or San Francisquito; and some arly travelers evidently confused the rancho with the valley of a similar ame. The first placer was no doubt in Placerito Canyon where the amily tradition of Donas Catalina Lopez and Francisca Lopez Belder- ain have placed it. But other mines were soon discovered in neighbor- ng valleys and in the valley of the Santa Clara. From the early docu- nents relative to the reports of the justice of the peace in the mining rea, it seems that San Feliciano or Santa Feliciana Canyon became the reat center of activity. This valley may be the present San Felicia anyon.[34] Evidently a placer was also found somewhere in the San rancisquito Canyon. Bidwell and Wasaurtz who visited the mines in 843 and in 1845, gave no definite location of the workings. On the asis of the Lopez family tradition which can be checked for other mat- ers, the only definite location is that of the first placer in the Placerito anyon.

There is no doubt that gold was discovered in various parts of the rovince long before the 1840's. Placer gold existed, its value was learned y the Indians from the Spanish and the Mexicans, and the missions eared the effects of a gold rush. But where and when the placers were ound is not known. The earliest one for which a definite date and a robable definite location can be found is that in Placerito Canyon on March 9, 1842.

NOTES

1. Bancroft, *Inter Pocula*, (San Francisco, 1888) chaps. 2, 3, 34-53; *California*, (San Francisco, 1884) II 107; *Personal Observations*, (MS., 1876) 131f, 170f. *Hist. Soc. S. Cal. Quarterly*, VII 70. Dana, *Two Years Before the Mast*, 324. *Alta California*, March 28, 1857, 1-1. Tinkham, G. H., *History of Stockton*, (San Francisco, 1880) 71f. Robinson, Alfred, *Life in California*, (New York, 1846) 231. *Cal. Hist. Quarterly*, II 35, 49.
2. Tuthill, F., *California*, (San Francisco, 1866), 231. *Hist. Soc. S. Cal. Quarterly*, VII 71.
3. Cronise, T. F., *Natural Wealth of California*, (San Francisco, 1868), 109.

4. Jenkins, W. W., *History of the Development of Placer Mining,* in *Hist. Soc. S. Cal Quarterly,* VII 71.
5. Tuthill, *Op. Cit.* 231.
6. Royce, J., *John Bidwell,* (Chicago, 1906), 50.
7. Bancroft, *Personal Observations,* 171; *California,* IV 297; V. 755.
8. Guinn, J. M., *Gold Placer of Los Angeles* in *Land of Sunshine,* (1896), V. 60f; *Lo Angeles and Environs,* I 156.
9. Z. Engelhardt, *Mission San Fernando,* (San Francisco, 1913), 143. *Touring Topics* XXII, Nov., 32f. His. Soc. S. Cal., *Quarterly,* XII 18ff.
10. Forbes, Jr. J. A., *The Golden West,* (1919), 101. Forbes refers to documents in th Spanish Archives; the only report found in the Bancroft *California Archives* (D.S.P. Benicia, Prefectures, III 15.) is dated June 17, 1842, and refers to a letter of May 3 o that year. Brown, J. R., *Resources of the Pacific Coast,* 7, and *Settlement and Explora tion of Lower California,* 199. *Alta California,* March 28, 1857, 1-1.
11. Alvarado, *Historia de California,* (MS.) IV 171; *Primitive Descubrimento de Placere Oro en California,* (MS.), 1, 2, 4. Alvarado received in Monterey some of the nugget which he had made into earrings for his wife and a ring for his daughter.
12. Warner, J. J., et al, *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles* (Los Angeles, 1876), 18.
13. Letter in Hist. Soc. S. Cal., *Quarterly,* (1895), III 59.
14. Gudde, E. G., *Memoirs of Theodor Cordua* in Cal. Hist. *Quarterly,* XII 295. W. H. Davis *Seventy-five Years,* (San Francisco, 1927), 159.
15. Yale, G., *Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights,* (San Francisco, 1867), 403
16. Osio, A. M., *Historia de California,* (MS., 1878), 506.
17. *"The King's Orphan"* MS., in Hist. Soc. Cal. Pioneers, *Quarterly,* III, 78, 82.
18. Quoted by Prudhomme in Hist. Soc. S. Cal. *Quarterly,* XII 18f.
19. Requena, M., *Documentos,* 4.
20. In Larkin, *Documents,* part 3, 540; *Correspondence,* I 97.
21. Bidwell, J., *Life in California Before the Gold Discovery,* in *Century* XIX, Dec., 1890 176; *Echos of the Past,* 51, 52. Morfas, D. de, *Travels on the Pacific Coast,* (Santa Ana 1937), I 186, 259.
22. Robinson, A., *Life in California,* (1846), 190.
23. Buffum, E. G., *Six Months in the Gold Mines,* (Philadelphia, 1850), 136.
24. Frémont, J. C., *Exploring Expedition,* (Buffalo, 1852), 432. These words of Frémon were used, almost verbatim, by Gov. Mason in his report one week later.—Mss. an Docs., 30 Cong., 2 Ses., (1) 62.
25. *The Hesperian,* VII 590 (Feb., 1862).
26. *Archives of the Society of California Pioneers,* (MS. Bancroft Library). Also in *Alt California,* May 17, 1863, and *Hist. Soc. S. Cal. Quarterly,* XII 20.
27. *Cal. Archives, D.S.P.,* Benecia, Prefectures, III 15; L.S.P., Angeles, VIII 6, 16; L Rec., XIII 32, 35. *Archivos de Los Angeles,* V. 331.
28. Hist. Soc. S. Cal., *Quarterly,* XII 18ff. *Touring Topics,* XXII, Nov., 1930, 32f.
29. See note 9 above.
30. Private land grant case 303 SD., in U. S. District Court Clerk's office, San Francisco
31. Burial entry 2257 in book of deaths, in Archbishop's office, Los Angeles. His son Ignacio del Valle, recalled in 1878 that his father died in 1841—Ignacio del Valle *Lo Pasado de California,* 29, (MS. in Bancroft Library).
32. Unclassified Expediente 311, in Spanish and translated in *Spanish Documents* in Stat Archives; the original is now in the National Archives, Washington, and was checked b Herman Kuhn, custodian.

 Exmo. Sor. Gobernador

 Los Cuidados Franco. Lopez, Manual Cota y Domingo Bermudes, vecinos del Puerto d Sta. Barbara, ante V. E. con la mayor sumicion se presentan dicmendo, que en virtu de haberlos concedido Su Divina Mayestad un placer de ora el dia neuve de Marzo psdc en al parage de S. Franco., perteneciente al finado D. Anto. del Valle, distancia de s casa una legua asia al Sur, securran á V. E. para que tenger abien decretarles la cre comveniente y mas enjusticia á companando juntante. la espresada muestra de or Por tanto á V. E. suplicanos tenga abien darnos al pase respectibo para asi mismo en prender neustros trabajos en union de los que quieran securrir á deho. trabajo.

 Dispensando el uso del papel comun por falta del sellada que corresponde.

 Sta. Barbara. April 4, 1842.

 Manuel Cota (rubrica
 Franco. Lopez (rubrica
 Asuege de Domingo Bermudez pr. no deber firme
 Franco. Lopez (rubrica
33. Guinn, *Los Angeles and Environs,* I 156.
34. *Cal. Archives,* D.S.P., Benicia, Prefecturas, III 15; D.S.P., Angeles, VIII 6. 16. Privat land grant case 170 SD. Requena, *Documentos,* 4f.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

THREE YEARS IN CALIFORNIA. By Rev. Walter Colton, U.S.N. Introduction and notes by Marguerite Eyer Wilbur. Stanford University Press, Stanford, California, (c. d. 1949) Pp. XLVII, 375, Index, Map, Ports. 8vo. $5.

Colton's *Three Years in California* has always been considered one of the outstanding source books of California history, giving as it does one of the best first hand pictures of the country in the first years of American occupation, by an authority, the first American alcalde of Monterey. While the book has passed through several editions since its first printing in 1850, it has for some years been a scarce book. So, in the centennial year of the celebration of the Constitutional Convention at Monterey in 1849, it is most appropriate that Stanford University Press should bring out a new edition—in facsimile of the original—at this time, making available an out-of-print book of importance, for libraries and collectors of Californiana.

Marguerite Eyer Wilbur's introduction gives the reader a better understanding of the author and her notes add much to the usefulness of the book.

It is hard to understand why the last six chapters of the original edition have not been included in this otherwise excellent reprint, but the publishers have added three appendices including California material from two of the author's other books; *Deck and Port* and *Sea and Sailor*, as well as a portrait of the author that appeared in the latter, and an adequate index. These appendices, with the index, that previous editions lacked, make up somewhat for the deletion of the last chapters contained in the original edition.

The folding "Bill of Rights" that appeared only in the original edition and the tinted plates of California scenes that also were only in the 1850 edition have been omitted in this new printing, but had they been included the necessary cost would have put the book out of reach for the average buyer.

The Stanford Press has again made available in a fine looking book

at a reasonable price, Walter Colton's fine descriptions of California and its people of 100 years ago.

Colton's *Three Years in California* has been included in every one of the several lists of outstanding books of the Gold Rush that have been selected by various authorities and printed by the Book Club of California this year.

* * * * *

EARLY CALIFORNIA COSTUMES, 1769-1850, and Flags of California. By Margaret Gilbert Mackey and Louise Pinkney Sooy. Stanford University Press, c. d. 1949. Pp. XII, 138, Line Drawings and Color Plate. 8vo. $3.

Probably no book on California has been more useful to the student, and particularly to the motion picture industry and pageant directors, than has *Early California Costumes*, first published by the Stanford University Press in 1932, and while it has been out of print for some years that Press has now reprinted the book with additions.

In the new edition, just off the press, a new plate has been added, "A Gold Miner," most appropriate for this centennial year of the Gold Rush. The book is illustrated with 25 page drawings illustrating California costumes from the aborigine, the Franciscan friars, and the first Spanish settlers to the early American pioneers of 1850.

The new edition is bound in flexible cloth covers, making it an ideal handbook for those who use the book professionally, and its reprinting is most timely in these years of pageants throughout the state.

* * * * *

SEQUOIA AND KINGS CANYON NATIONAL PARKS. By John R. White and Samuel J. Pusatery. Stanford University Press, c. d. 1949. Pp. XVIII, 212, Index, Plates and Maps. 8vo. $3.

This fine guide and handbook to two of our most popular and beautiful national parks is equally valuable as a reference book in any library of California, containing, as it does, historical and statistical information not before collected in one volume.

This excellent piece of work is well illustrated and contains seven fine maps, as well as a full bibliography, and is supplied with a good index all between its flexible cloth covers.

The book covers every phase of interest in the Sequoia and the King's Canyon National Parks—the history of each, descriptions of the big tree groves, the mountain peaks, the plants, flowers and shrubs, as

ell as the bird and animal life. It gives definite trail routes to all oints of interest and a full discourse on the rules of national parks and ggestions for visitors.

This book will hold its own as a guide to these two Sierra regions r a long time.

* * * * *

APPIER FOR HIS PRESENCE: San Francisco and Robert Louis Stevenson. By Anne Roller Issler. Stanford University Press, c. d. 1949. Pp. XVII, 178, Index, Ports. Ills. 8vo. $3.50.

Robert Louis Stevenson holds a firm place as a literary figure of alifornia. Probably no other man in the literary world has been more lked of and yet less known than he. Often through the years more efinite information has been asked of Stevenson's life in California, and ntil the last few years his California life has been more or less gendary.

Ten years ago Mrs. Issler wrote her *Stevenson at Silverado*, giving detail the story of Stevenson's short stay at Silverado, and now from ie Stanford Press comes this new and interesting book, *Happier for His resence*, telling of his life in San Francisco and Oakland. Telling of his itiful existence, almost to the point of starvation, from which he was ved by his kindly landlady at 608 Bush Street, Mrs. Mary Carson. ells how he was taken by Fanny Osbourne, later to become his wife, to er home in Oakland, where she nursed him back to health and where e completely won Fanny from her husband. Sam Osbourne, the hus- and, was a San Francisco newspaper man and "man-about-town" and trange as it may seem, he graciously stepped aside to allow the romance hat had begun some time before while Fanny was sojourning in Europe, culminate.

All the above and more Anne Roller Issler tells in this book, which vith her earlier work and with Anne B. Fisher's *No More a Stranger*, hat gives the story of Stevenson at Monterey, make a full story of tevenson's life in California.

One of the most interesting points of *Happier for His Presence* is he story of Sam Osbourne, who, until now, has been more or less a man f mystery, and unfortunately a man whom the author has allowed to ink again into oblivion.

The book is well done, well printed and well illustrated. It is a ook that comes well up to the high standards of the Stanford University

Press and a book that completes a California saga, so long wanted b Stevenson enthusiasts, who are legion.

* * * * *

I CAN REMEMBER EARLY PASADENA. By Jennie Hollingsworth Giddings. Private Printed by Lorrin L. Morrison, Los Angeles, c. d. 1949. Pp. (IV), 141, Color Fronts. Port. 8vo. $3.

Coming to Pasadena in 1876, when the settlement was still calle the Indiana Colony, Mrs. Giddings has been able to definitely sett many long disputed questions as to the founding and early days Pasadena in her charming book, *I Can Remember Early Pasaden*

She has awakened memories and revived interest in the early da of the now thriving city, telling of the earliest settlers, all of whom sh knew personally, and of the care-free and happy social affairs of tim long past.

The author devotes a chapter to Don Benito Wilson, the "Pione of Pioneers," and the building of the old Wilson School, named for hi but now hardly remembered by many present day residents of Pasaden It played a great part in the development of the city. It was not name for Woodrow Wilson, as many late comers believe.

The book is not only interesting, but valuable for the data it giv on the beginnings of one of California's and the nation's unique citie The end papers show the first map of the now historic Lake Vineyar Land & Water Association—"25 miles from Wilmington Harbor."

The book is well printed and is a fine source book for the history Southern California.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of The Quarterly *there appears a list of the donors l gifts made currently to the Society.*

During this historic year of 1949, The Historical Society of uthern California *is making an especial effort to build up its collec- n of historic materials, such as old diaries, letters, accounts, early wspapers, theatre and other programs; pictures of early day life in lifornia and costumes.*

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would welcomed, and in ensuing numbers of The Quarterly *we sincerely pe that the names of all members of the Society will be recorded in gift columns.*

Marco R. Newmark,
Chairman of Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * * * * *

uring the past three months we have received gifts as follows:

s. H. A. Anderson:

ertificate of five hundred shares of pital Stock of the Pacific Coast Mail der House — dated October 10, 1919.

s. Edith Crook:

Photograph collection of the pioneer H. Perry family, Mrs. Wm. H. Perry, s. Charles Modini Woods (Mamie rry).

Mr. Edward A. Dickson:

A 'Forty-niner's powder horn.

Mr. Edmund Ducommun:

Record of rare document with the Mexican Government hand made *stamp and signed by Pio Pico,* under date of March 10, 1852. Certified by Benjamin Davis Wilson (this is copy of a mortgage filed in the recorder's office, made in

favor of Eulogio de Celis against Wilson and Packard and Isaac Williams, on property designated as "*La Casa del Gobierno*", which later became the site of the *Bella Unïon Hotel,* North Main Street just north of Commercial Street); A deed from Isaac W. Hellman to Charles Ducommun, dated March 26, 1875, conveying property on Alameda Street and New Commercial (later known as Ducommun Street) in the Alaniz Vinyard tract; A tax bill dated 1895 from San Bernardino County, for property assessed to the following Los Angeles pioneers — Walter Wood, Charles F. Odin, George M. Landsdall, H. W. Keller, J. P. Haskell and Charles Ducommun.

Dr. George P. Hamond (In behalf of the Friends of the Bancroft Library):

A distinctive publication of "*The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo*" and Disturnal map of the United States and Mexico.

Mrs. John Russell Hastings:

Brochure depicting Bust of General George Washington, this was a gift presented to the *Santa Barbara Historical Society.*

Los Angeles City Board of Education (by Mary A. Putnam):

Recording made of an interview with Miss Mary Foy on the subject of *Early Los Angeles.*

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

Book, "*Fifty Years of a Rancher*" by Charles C. Teague, President of the Sunkist Fruit Growers Association.

Dr. Edwin O. Palmer:

Brochure, "*Romance of Cahuenga Pass*" story of the first cut through the Santa Monica Mountains from the Cahuenga Valley to the San Fernan Valley.

Mrs. J. W. Phelps:

Lithograph map of San Bernard dated about 1882; Business card of Lusk Cab Co. (1898); Stamped leat banquet program and menu for a Ch ber of Commerce - George Washing Birthday, February 22, 1904; Ellis C program, tenth season, 1906, at Sir son's Auditorium; Program of first b quet of "Bank Clerks" held at the gelus Hotel (1904); Program of Colu bia Theater in San Francisco, Septemb 1902; Souveneer Journal of the South California Masonic Home Fair (190

Mr. Lin Price:

State Societies of California "*Salute San Diego*".

Miss Caroline Rand:

Photograph and letter of Presid William McKinley presented to her fa er, Mr. Elbridge Rand, in 1897.

Santa Barbara News-Press:

Fiesta Edition of August, 1949.

Sociedad Chihuahuense:

Historical bulletin containing the st of the Dominican Order in New Spain.

Mr. Roger J. Sterrett:

Centennial Edition of the *Monte Peninsula Herald* details of the Consti tional Convention 1849-1949.

Mr. A. J. Stilson:

Autograph of Madam Helena M jeska; An illustrated booklet showing home of Mrs. Jessie Benton Fremo "*La Reina*" Los Angeles in three ce uries; Collection of photographs of home of Mrs. W. W. Stilson; Ele photographs of Missions San Gabr San Fernando and San Juan Capistra

Carl I. Wheat:
blication "*Literature of the Gold* ".

Henry R. Wagner:
velve volumes of History:

ge, Fred W., "Spanish Explorers in Southern U. S., 1528-1543" (1907);

ual Report of the Librarian of Con- for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, (1946);

ing, Hubert, "America and the ricas (1944);

na, Phil Townsend, "Libros Califor- os" (1931);

, Ellsworth, Jr., "The Patriotism of ph Reed" (1943);

Marquis, Neeta, "Imanuel and the Fifty Years, 1888-1938" (1938);

Sierra Club Bulletin (1940);

Fisher, Harold H., "America and Russia in the World Community" (1946).

Opler, Morris Edward, "Childhood and Youth in Jicarilla Apache Society" (1946);

Paden, Irene D., "The Wake of the Prairie Schooner" (1943);

Bowman, Isaiah, "The Pioneer Fringe" (1931);

Tuthill, Franklin, "The History of California" (1866).

* * * * * * * *

Activities of the Society

July, 1949

At the *"Forty-Niners Centennial Celebration"* of the Mother Lode Counties in July — a never-to-be-forgotten event — and at the Constitutional Centennial at Monterey in September, our ety was represented by our Director and Vice-Chairman of the *State tennial Advisory Board*, Roger J. Sterrett.

September

The observance of the City's Birthday was conducted this year by a ic Committee of which the *Historical Society of Southern California* member.

A breakfast at the Biltmore on the morning of the First of Septem- was attended by a large number of our members and officers.

On the actual anniversary of the founding of the pueblo, Septem- Fourth — at the Avila adobe — was a reception attended by many able pioneer citizens, welcomed jointly by the *Historical Society of thern California* and the *Native Sons and Daughters of the Golden st.* The day was closed with an outdoor festival at the Plaza.

On Admission Day, the *Campo de Cahuenga* was memorialized by announcement of the projected erection of a building by the City of Angeles on the site of the *Casa* of *Don Tomas Felis*. The President l other officials of the *Historical Society of Southern California* were ong those invited to participate in the ceremonies which were spon- ed by the City Department of Parks and Recreation. An especially

honored guest was Mrs. A. S. C. Forbes, one of the original promoter the preservation of this monument of the *Treaty of Cahuenga.* Past Pr dent J. Gregg Layne, turned the first spade of earth.

In the month of September — the *Historial Society of Southern C ifornia* presented in the main rotunda of the Los Angeles City Libr an exhibit of historic documents and objects related to the story of Century of 1849-1949.

This display was assembled from the Society's museum collect There are relics of the days of the American conquest of California; d of the Forty-Niners; precious documents pertaining to the forming of constitution at the Monterey convention; many rare pieces of gl daguerro-types of old families and rare old newspapers.

All was effectively displayed against a gold background, and pa ings of the Gold Rush Days.

* * * * * * * *

The
Historical Society of Southern California
QUARTERLY

FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page 245

From Castor Beans to Citrus in Glendora, Part I 247
By Donald Pflueger

Four Stars in California's Literary Firmament 259
By Gustave O. Arlt

Don Benito Wilson 273
By John C. Macfarland

The San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1856 291
An Estimate of a Private Citizen
Foreword by Robert Glass Cleland

Pioneer Clubs of Los Angeles 299
Founded During the Ninteenth Century
By Marco R. Newmark

I Was Los Angeles' First American Alcalde 318
A Statement by Stephen C. Foster
Foreword by W. W. Robinson

Book Reviews 322
By J. Gregg Layne

Activities of the Society 326

Gifts to the Society 329

Volume XXXI **DECEMBER, 1949** *Number 4*

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

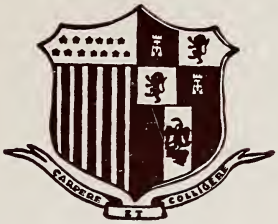
* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and book reviews for THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



FOUNDED 1883

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXI December, 1949 NUMBER 4

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE - - - - - - - - 245

FROM CASTOR BEANS TO CITRUS IN GLENDORA, PART I - 247
By Donald Pflueger

FOUR STARS IN CALIFORNIA'S LITERARY FIRMAMENT - 259
By Gustave O. Arlt

DON BENITO WILSON - - - - - - - 273
By John C. Macfarland

THE SAN FRANCISCO COMMITTEE OF VIGILANCE OF 1856 291
An Estimate of a Private Citizen
Foreword by Robert Glass Cleland

PIONEER CLUBS OF LOS ANGELES - - - - 299
Founded During the Ninteenth Century
By Marco R. Newmark

I WAS LOS ANGELES' FIRST AMERICAN ALCALDE - - 318
A Statement by Stephen C. Foster
Foreword by W. W. Robinson

BOOK REVIEW - - - - - - - - - 322
By J. Gregg Layne

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY - - - - - 326

GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY - - - - - - 329

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $4.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Application for Entry as Second Class is pending.

The Historical Society of Southern California

Founded November 1, 1883

1949

OFFICERS:

Edward A. Dickson, *President*
John C. Austin, *First Vice-President*
Homer D. Crotty, *Second Vice-President*
Roger J. Sterrett, *Treasurer and Curator*
Ana Begue de Packman, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

Robert Gordon Sproul

John Walton Caughey	J. Gregg Layne
Robert G. Cleland	Marco R. Newmark
J. E. Fishburn, Jr.	Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley
Phil Townsend Hanna	W. W. Robinson
Frederick F. Houser	Marshall Stimson

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: John C. Austin, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: Roger J. Sterrett, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

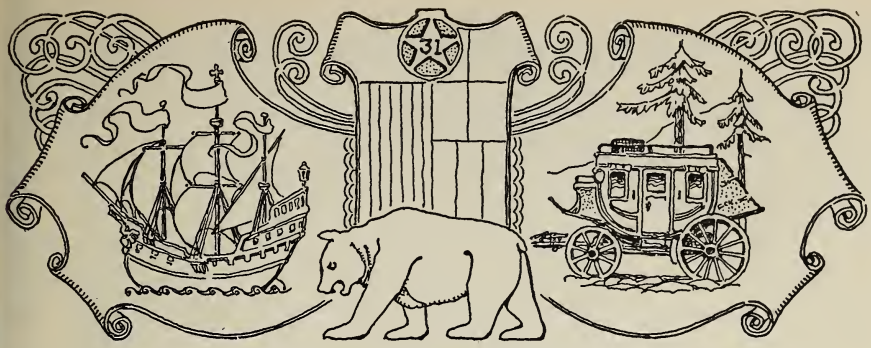
Membership: Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: John Walton Caughey, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: Robert Gordon Sproul, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts: Marco R. Newmark, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



J. Gregg Layne, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California Quarterly *for* December, 1949

The Editor's Page . . .

The Mark Twain Papers

As a fitting opening of California's Literary Centennial, scheduled for 1950, comes the announcement of the gift to the University of California of the famous Mark Twain Papers—one of the most valuable literary collections left by any major writer in America.

The donor is Mrs. Clara Clemens Samossoud, the only living daughter of Mark Twain and a resident of Los Angeles. Her gift is of tremendous importance, in that it means that this priceless collection will forever remain in this State, where the noted writer achieved his first success.

The Mark Twain Collection includes upwards of 400 literary manuscripts, many of which are still unpublished. Numerous notebooks and diaries that belonged to Mark Twain, family photographs and personal albums make this a rich mine for research scholars.

Dr. Dixon Wecter, literary executor of The Mark Twain Estate, brought the collection with him to the Berkeley Campus, where he holds the important post of the Byrne Professorship of American History. It is understood that the Regents of the University and President Robert Gordon Sproul have in mind the establishment of an endowment fund for a Mark Twain Chair of Literature at the University of California.

All California hails this remarkable acquisition.

Material For Research

As related in the last issue of the "QUARTERLY," a trunk—full of century-old historic letters and documents—was given to the HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, back in 1901 by Major Horace Bell.

Major Bell, it will be recalled, was one of the pioneer builders of Los Angeles. In his *Reminiscences of a Ranger*, he tells most interestingly phases of early Los Angeles life. He was an attorney-at-law with offices in the old Bullard building.

Writing to the HISTORICAL SOCIETY on June 25, 1901, Major Bell told of the valuable historic documents that had, years before, been placed in his custodial care.

This rare collection consisted of some eighty-six manuscripts including important papers connected with the Monterey Constitutional Convention of 1849. In this collection, the following items will be of special interest to persons interested in early California history:

Item—Passport of Abel Stearns—Signed by the Spanish Consul at Charleston, North Carolina, January 22, 1822.

Item—A sheaf of pages from the ancient Baptismal Book from the Santa Cruz Mission.

Item—Original proclamation of General Persifer F. Smith—signed by Edward R. S. Canby, Assistant-Adjutant-General.

Item—Public Document dated 1849. Signed "God and Liberty," by Lugo.

Item—Document signed by Santiago McKinley on petition of Hugo Reid, San Gabriel.

Item—Written Proclamation of Commodor Stockton in Spanish.

Item—Long and interesting letter from Keith, who spelled his name backwards, to avoid detection. Written at Hermosillo, May 14, 1847, to Abel Stearns.

Item—Monterey Convention Document, hand-written.

Item—Paper bound guide to the gold regions, dated 1849.

Item—U. S. Supreme Court, Los Angeles—"Fremont-Mariposa" case.

Item—Digest of American Laws (1837) adapted for use in California, 1849.

Item—Mexican Document directed to the District Attorney, September, 1850.

Item—Account of the Battle of San Jacinto, May 8, 1836.

Item—"An interesting letter. Very old, in which the writer quotes Blackstone and talks Caesar, written by Captain Robert Elwell, now living at Santa Barbara. He talks of Grotius, and shows himself to be very learned. I know the Captain and he is a very old fellow. Some of you ought to see him. He is full of history and learning." |Quotation is from Major Horace Bell).

Item—Receipt for otter skins—Stephen Henry to Jose Ferguson, 1832.

Item—Power of Attorney—Hugo Reid to Abel Stearns, Dated 1839.

Item—Letter of Juan Bandini, August 4, 1859.

Item—Letter of Jose Antonio Carrillo, dated 1843.

Item—Letter of J. J. Warner to Abel Stearns, March 11, 1844.

Item—Letter of Henry Mellus from Abel Stearns, dated 1839.

Item—Letter of Governor Gutierrez from Abel Stearns, dated 1833.

Item—Mortgage from Lopez to Stearns, dated 1840.



—Courtesy of Roger Dalton

HENRY DALTON'S RANCHO AZUSA

At the mouth of San Gabriel Canyon in 1869



—Courtesy of Roger Dalton

THE SAME SPOT

Showing citrus development in 1934

From Castor Beans To Citrus in Glendora

By Donald Pflueger

Part One

AS one travels through the citrus belt along the foothills in the eastern portions of Los Angeles County, observing the neat rows of several thousand acres of orange and lemon trees, he is likely to conclude that the agricultural economy of the area has always been based upon the citrus tree. Such is not the case. Though the extreme upper end of the San Gabriel Valley, the "Glendora amphitheatre" as George D. Whitcomb the founder of Glendora called it, is today devoted almost exclusively to the growing of citrus crops, it should be observed that half a century of agricultural experimentation was conducted before citrus overshadowed its rivals. This is a history of that transition from experiments in diversified farming to the domination of citrus.

The Glendora amphitheatre became a part of the Rancho San Jose at the time of the break-up of mission lands in the early 1840's; it was known as the San Jose Adicion and was at first owned jointly by the owners of the Rancho San Jose on the east and Rancho de Azusa on the west. Up to the 1870's cattle roamed the area unmolested; the owners found no reason to develop the area where Glendora would one day be located.

Near the present townsite of Azusa, three miles to the west of the center of the Glendora amphitheatre, Henry Dalton established his home and headquarters for his vast holdings. Dalton, an Englishman by birth, was intensely interested in the potentialities of the region and began his experimentations with the soil soon after purchasing the rancho from its original owner, Luis Arenas. He completed the irrigation ditch from the mouth of the San Gabriel Canyon begun by his predecessor and soon had a wide variety of crops to supplement his herds of cattle, horses, and sheep. In addition to orchards of deciduous fruits, Dalton planted grapes, avocados, various grains, oranges, cotton, and

even tobacco and coffee. Soon his adobe house was surrounded by a grist mill, winery, tannery, vinegar house, small cigar factory, and shops for carpenters and harnessmakers. There was a lime kiln and various buildings suitable for his dairy cattle and chickens. Dalton experimented with silk worms and he imported bees from Italy. A wide variety of flower seeds and bulbs were tried, not the least spectacular of which were dahlias and birds-of-paradise. Unlike his neighbors of Latin descent, Dalton did not lack imagination. Fate, however, destined that he was not to reap rewards of his successful experimentation. Here, a century ago, was a hold-over from medieval times; a feudal manor characterized by its diversity and self-sufficiency. It was an economy that was to come into conflict with that of the American frontier which was pushing in from the East.

In the break-up of the Dalton rancho, a long and involved story in itself, the San Jose Adicion was declared open territory on the basis of government surveys. Before official word of this came through from Washington, Dalton had to contend with "squatters." These people no doubt observed Dalton's varying degrees of success with various crops, but in their struggle for survival were unable to take practical advantage of their observations. The more permanent settlers who came in somewhat later were destined to repeat many of Dalton's experiments as well as carry on some new ones of their own.

William Bryant Cullen and family and John Bender were the first permanent settlers in the area, having arrived in 1874 from Memphis, Tennessee. Cullen had a background as a clerk, had lost an arm while serving in the Confederate Army, had a wife and two small children to support. His land was covered with cactus, sagebrush, rocks, and enormous oak trees. Survival wasn't easy. Bender, though single, had been a butcher; his land was no less challenging. Fortunately, they were soon joined by other settlers and by the end of the decade some dozen families had settled nearby. The wilderness began to be transformed by the axe and shovel.

These settlers, many of whom were practically penniless, could not devote all their time to clearing land in preparation for planting large acreages. Before they could plant anything they had to make enough money to buy the minimum essentials to maintain a homestead. While clearing their land of trees they cut the wood into logs suitable for stoves and fireplaces and

hauled it by the wagonloads to Los Angeles and San Bernardino. With the money thus obtained from firewood the settlers purchased seeds and small plants in addition to household goods. Gardens were planted about the houses and later vineyards were laid out. While waiting for his small grain crop to mature Bender worked as a *zanjero* (one who regulates a stream of water) in Duarte; Cullen supplemented his income by becoming the valley dentist, justice-of-the-peace, and a county tax collector.

Since the mountain springs did not provide sufficient water for extensive irrigation, the early settlers experimented with dry farming methods. Castor bean trees were found to grow well without water, but the market was limited. At that time castor oil was used largely as a lubricant in the wheels of buggies and wagons. Olive trees, also, seemed not to demand much water, but the market for olive oil was quite limited too, despite the fact that Mr. Cullen's olive oil was widely known throughout the valley for its high quality. Bender and Cullen both had potato patches, but during the seventies prices fell to 25c a hundred pounds and there was little inducement to plant larger quantities. Fields of flax and barley were planted soon after it was seen that wheat would grow with a moderate degree of success. All of these things were raised on a small scale; concentration on a single crop was not to come for another quarter of a century.[2]

Grapes proved to be among the most successful of the dry farming crops. The following account reveals the extent and fate of this enterprise:

> Among the early crops planted by the pioneers was grapes. Starting with a few acres, the vineyards were increased until, after a few years, Bender had 20 acres planted to vines, of 13 different varieties. Cullen eventually had 50 acres in grapes. These grapes were grown entirely without irrigation. Experience soon showed that mission and muscat grapes were the only profitable varities, and the two men gradually replaced all the other vines with these two varieties. A yield of five tons to the acre was not uncommon.
>
> The muscat grapes were made into raisins, which generally were sold to buyers who visited the ranch. Sometimes they were hauled to Pomona, where there was a man who handled them on commission. The mission grapes were only suitable for wine, and it was a long haul to the nearest winery, at El Monte, which made them unprofitable. Sometime in the early '80's a winery was established on Citrus Avenue, some distance south of Azusa, but this winery paid only a small price for the grapes, so that at the end of ten years Bender and Cullen concentrated on the muscats.
>
> Shortly after that the raisin industry in the San Joaquin Valley came into prominence. The raisins from that district were lighter in color, and more in demand on the market. They gradually drove out the Glendora product.[3]

Some of the early settlers had large herds of domesticated animals. In the Seventies, Emmet Dougherty, one of the earliest residents of the area, watched over a herd of two thousand goats as they munched the bunch grass that grew where Glendora stands today. Each family had a cow or two, chickens, ducks, geese, pigs, goats, and nearly all other animals and fowls one associates with a mid-western farm.

As more families decided to make their homes in the areas the clearing of the land went on at a faster pace. It was no easy task to chop down and uproot the oak trees, burn off the sage-brush, and dispose of the immense clusters of cactus. One way to get rid of the cactus was to cut lanes through it. A horse, dragging a heavy bar, would be driven back and forth over the land to be cleared until the cactus was flattened. The driver would wear an improvised suit of tin armor, jointed at the knee, which extended up to his waist. It was a nasty job. Then too, there were rocks—and more rocks. There are still a great many rock piles in the vicinity of Glendora which attest to the enormous amount of effort that went into making the land usable.

The physical aspects of the land were not the only elements of a hostile environment. There was "unusual" weather in those days too. The summer of 1883 was very dry and the mountain springs provided a bare minimum of water to keep man and beast alive. The following winter sixty-three inches of rain fell and rushed off the mountain slopes on its way to the Pacific, taking with it anything in its path. Another hazard to the livelihood of the settlers were the winds off the desert, known as "Santa Anas," which were very intense at times as there was nothing in their paths to slow them down. Despite such discouraging events the pioneer settlers were there to stay. Others were soon to join them.

The phenomenon of the boom of the Eighties was to provoke a tremendous change in the countryside. The town of Glendora was staked out by George D. Whitcomb and associates, and the big land sale began on the morning of April 1, 1887. Farmers, artisans, and professional people flocked in by the hundreds. Though the real estate salesmen and carpenters appeared to be the busiest people in town for awhile, the farmers were no less active in clearing the rest of the land and putting it to use.

While promoters envisioned a new center of industry for the West, the farmers had pipe-dreams about a semi-tropical

paradise in the land of milk and honey. Agricultural pursuits, both in the realms of flora and fauna, were to take strange forms. Dalton's experiments, unknown to the newly arrived, were to be repeated with many variations. If the possibilities of pomegranates excited some people, others kept ostriches in their back yards. Whether the bipeds, along with a lot of other things, were raised on a sound economic footing is a matter of conjecture, but one by one the more unusual pursuits dropped out in favor of the more conventional.

Deciduous fruits—peaches, apricots, prunes—were found to be more profitable than the earlier crops had been. Large acreages were planted at the time of the boom and during the early Nineties. At first the fruit was sold for immediate consumption. The *Glendora Signal* in June, 1888, stated that "the Southern California Fruit Packing Co. have purchased much fruit in this valley this week, paying from $15 to $22.50 per ton for apricots in the orchard or $30 for best delivered in Los Angeles."[4] In the following issue the *Signal* reported that "since our last issue many of our fruit growers have sold their crops to Los Angeles parties for drying and canning, getting as high as 3 cents a pound, delivered, for best apricots and peaches."[5]

Prices for fresh fruit continued high only a short time longer, for the *Signal* in July of the same year presented its readers with the following opportunity, which indicated that the boom had already passed:

> Last week we asked a good friend to bring us 100 pounds of apricots at one and one-half cents a pound. On last Thursday evening he drove into town with nearly 200 pounds of the very finest fruit, and presented it to us, delivered, free with instructions to draw on his orchard as long as they last, at the same price. Now for fear he would have a rush, we will not tell you his name, but he lives on the San Bernardino road and drives the fastest team in the valley.[6]

Such a situation could not continue; the problem was solved by drying the fruit. The *Signal* explained the process to the growers in September of the same year. It stated that "the process is quite simple. The theory is to extract the juice from the fruit and replace it with sugar syrup, which, upon hardening, preserves the fruit from decay and at the same time retains the natural shape of the fruit. All kinds of fruit are capable of being preserved under this process."[7] The article continued by describing the crystallization process in detail. It was not so simple as the editor had indicated, for much labor was involved in

preparing the fruit and then watching the process over an extended period of time.

As the deciduous fruit trees matured and the quantity of fruit increased, individual growers or private companies set up dryers for the purpose of preserving the fruit. The editor of the *Signal* "agitated" for the establishment of a cannery in Glendora, but dryers seemed to be the more economical means of utilizing the large quantities of fruit. In October of 1893, the *Glendora Echo* noted that "Hoover and Elliott have shipped their third carload of prunes. They report that they have dried more peaches this season than any other."[8] The best grade of fruit was given a fancy pack. Most of the fruit, however, was merely sacked.

Throughout the Nineties the deciduous fruits overshadowed the citrus fruits in volume production, but by the turn of the century a marked change to citrus became evident. Despite the fact that the deciduous trees grew well on dry land and produced excellent flavored fruit, they nevertheless could not compete with similar fruits that were being developed in the north. The northern apricots and prunes, while perhaps inferior in quality, were larger and of better color. By 1908 citrus culture had almost entirely taken the place of deciduous fruits. Fruit dryers gave way to citrus packing houses and only a small acreage of vineyards remained, the grapes being of the table variety and going into the fresh fruit markets rather than being dried into raisins.[9]

In the immediate years following the boom, interest in all phases of agriculture was intense. Fascination with the wide variety of crops which the soil and climate could support was not soon to wear off. In the summer of 1888, the *Signal* stated the following:

> Last Sunday a representative of the *Signal* while in the lower part of the valley saw in one orchard oranges, lemons, apricots, nectarines, plums, peaches, pears, apples, figs, pomegranates, almonds and walnuts, to say nothing of the grapes and berries on the same little ranch. Truly our possibilities are great.[10]

People who had just purchased land debated among themselves what crops would be most profitable, which crops were best suited to the soil and climate, and what the best techniques were in the cultivation of those crops. To supplement the informal discussions on agriculture that took place in front of the blacksmith shop or livery stable or at Sunday picnics, those in-

terested in acquiring more knowledge about agriculture banded together to form the Glendora Farmers' Club. So far as can be determined the club was organized on an informal basis and held picnics at which time the men would discuss their agricultural problems while the ladies exchanged both gossip and recipes.

More interest centered about the Los Angeles County Pomological Society which was very active during the boom period. The meeting of the society in Glendora in January, 1888, was perhaps the biggest community-wide social event to that time. The following announcement was printed in the *Signal* in the issue of December 22, 1887:

> It can now be stated that the County Pomological Society will meet at Glendora during the early part of next month, due notice of which will be given as soon as the programme reaches us. We hope our citizens will take this matter in hand energetically and lend every aid possible to make the meeting a complete success. Mr. Baldridge says the essayists have all responded except one, and there will be a very edifying discussion on fruit culture in its various phases, including a treatise on crystallizing fruit. Let not the chance pass unimproved for showing this body of intelligent men what a beautiful place we have, and as their report will be printed in thousands of newspapers and scattered all over the state, let a boundless hospitality assert itself, and a good will go with their entertainment, that they may be favorably impressed with the people as well as the location. The display of citrus fruit coming from all parts of the Azusa valley will be fine and we hope all eastern friends expected here will arrive in time to view our winter fruits and flowers.[11]

The Pomological Society held its meeting at Sook and Tucker's Hall on January 12. The hall, actually a store, was decorated with palm leaves and exotic flowers and the displays of oranges, lemons, and various non-citrus crystallized fruits undoubtedly excited the interest not only of the members of the society but of Glendorans, many of whom were recent arrivals from the East. Treatises on various aspects of horticulture were delivered in the best manner of the day. Light entertainment was provided by the Glendora Glee Club.

During the course of the meeting George D. Whitcomb stated that "our soil is very rich, composed largely of disintegrated and alluvial deposits from the mountains, and of unknown depth. Our energetic neighbor Cullen has sunk into it to a depth of 170 feet without reaching the bottom."[12] After the customary number of speeches an open discussion was held to debate the relative merits of Eureka, Lisbon, and Genoa lemons and of Washington Navel, St. Michael, Mediterranean Sweet, Malta Blood, and Seedling oranges. The value of these early meetings

and discussions can best be realized in the subsequent agricultural development of the community.

Though fruit trees came to dominate the scene, other crops were successful for a short time. The *Signal* in 1888 stated that "one of our readers has given up alfalfa on his less than 5-acre ranch, being convinced that it does not pay to raise it on small farms."[13] Another account reported that "much of the south and west part of the district as late as 1900 was in hay. Many hands were employed in the bailing (sic) operations . . ."[14]

Berries were raised on a large scale during the Nineties and the first decade of the Twentieth Century. There were large plantings of blackberries and strawberries, with a few acres of dewberries. In a description of Glendora that appeared in the *P. E. Magazine* in 1907, it was stated that "hundreds of crates of strawberries and blackberries . . . were shipped during the year; for in this frostless clime vegetables of tenderest vines can be grown through all seasons."[15] Earlier in the same year the *Glendora Gleaner* carried the following news item:

> The berry crop is now going forward at the rate of 150 crates per year. One grower, Mr. O. P. Yost, alone shipped 100 crates.
>
> The prices per crate run from $2 up to $2.64 which is certainly very gratifying to the grower.
>
> There are constant inquiries by homeseekers for land suitable for berry growing, many of whom have secured just what they want with the result that the acreage will undoubtedly be doubled the coming year.
>
> Berry growing has past (sic) the experimental stage; it is now an established industry. Come to stay, as it yields attractive results. Glendora berries are in great demand in all the markets, because they are of large size, juicy and delicately flavored.[16]

Vegetables, especially tomatoes, beans, and peas, were grown in large quantities before citrus dominated the agricultural scene. A side-light on the tomato growing in the area is told in the pages of the *Azusa Pomotropic* in 1891, as follows:

> Mr. C. E. Needham, of Glendora, has been shipping tomatoes to Chicago the past two or three weeks. Last week he shipped forty crates of twenty pounds each. They are packed in boxes holding five pounds each, and sell there to the wholesale dealers at $3 a crate, or 15 cents a pound. Some of the first shipped brought $3.25 per crate. Last year they were as high as $3.50. Mr. Needham has shipped about eighty-five crates, and may get off as many more. They net him 6 cents a pound on the vines. Rather expensive vegetables to the Chicagoans, as they will probably retail at about 25 cents per pound.[17]

Berries and vegetables were destined to make way for citrus. Competition from other areas, the widely fluctuating market, and

the seasonal demand for labor brought about the decline of these crops.

At a time when citrus was coming into its own, there was still some of the boom fascination with the exotic lingering on. In February, 1908, the following excerpt appeared in the *Gleaner*:

> At a meeting of the Glendora Farmers' Club, Mr. W. Scott Way read a paper about tropical fruits that might be raised in Glendora. These included: Peresa Gratissima . . . Anno Cherimolia, Aberia Caffra, Achras Sapota, Pine Apple, Carissa Arduina, Casimiroa Edulis, Eugenia Jambolano, The Mango, Monstera Deliciosa, Vanguaria Edulis, Harpephyllum Caffrum, Nephelium Litchi, Solanum Betaceum, Hovenia Dulcis, Myrtus Tomentosa, Feijoa Sellowiana, Solanum Guatemalense . . ."[18]

Glendorans may have planted a few of these things in their yards to amaze visiting relatives from the East, but they did not take to them commercially. Flowers, on the other hand, did exceptionally well and were raised commercially in the period between the two World Wars. In the mid-Twenties there was a geranium nursery, one of the few in the nation, which shipped about two million plants annually. Also at this time a few Japanese families raised flowers for the commercial market. Their chrysanthemums, larkspurs, and carnations seemed to thrive exceptionally well and these Japanese were very proud of their many awards in flower shows.

If ostrich farming held promise during the boom of the Eighties there were those who invested heavily in goldfish farming in the years just before World War I. Several large cement tanks suitable for goldfish spawning were constructed near the springs, in the foothills north of the townsite. Doubtless killed by the war, the goldfish enterprise was not revived in the Twenties.

The history of the development of citrus culture in the Glendora area is intimately linked to the same development throughout Southern California. In this frame of reference the experiences of Glendora citrus growers can be understood as typical of similar experiences in other communities. Through such organizations as the Pomological Society, already mentioned, and later by means of packing house organizations and government bulletins, there was a wide diffusion of information regarding the cultivation of citrus trees. The founding of the University of California agricultural experiment station in Riverside shortly before World War I has been of major significance to the citrus growers in the past three decades.

The history of the introduction of citrus fruit trees to Southern California is a familiar one. Seedling orange trees were planted by the padres at the San Gabriel Mission; it is here that Henry Dalton probably obtained his first stock in 1867. Though the mission groves were sadly neglected after the secularization of mission lands there were still enough trees alive to provide John Bender with his first stock in the mid-Seventies. Bender and Cullen had only a few rows of seedlings apiece, but Whitcomb planted several acres to seedling trees shortly after his arrival in the mid-Eighties. Many of these same trees are still bearing fruit.

Throughout Southern California's citrus district the merits of the budded varieties were compared to those of the seedling trees. Before the turn of the century acceptance of the superior budded varieties was almost universal. In 1886, John W. Cook, who was subsequently connected with the Glendora Land Company, set out ten acres of navel orange trees at the northeast corner of Live Oak and Leadora Avenues. This has been claimed to be the first commercial navel orange grove in the upper San Gabriel Valley. It is still producing top quality fruit.

As has been shown, acceptance of citrus culture was not immediate. Less was known about the techniques of caring for orange trees than about grapes or deciduous fruits which were grown in the eastern states from which the newly arrived agriculturists came. During the Eighties and early Nineties the market for citrus produce was no better than for the other agricultural crops, but with the development of cooperative marketing prices became consistently higher than for deciduous fruits. As mentioned earlier, prices for deciduous fruits and grapes went down as these crops were developed in the central and northern parts of the state. The death blow to the grape industry in Glendora came with the spread of a blight known as "Anaheim's disease." These are the principal reasons for the conversion to citrus on a large scale during the first decade of the present century. Added impetus to this change was given by the discovery and piping in of large quantities of water from the San Dimas basin. Dry farming was no longer a necessity.

At the time when the bubble of the boom was bursting it was relatively inexpensive to acquire an orange grove. The following advertisement appeared in the *Signal* in May, 1888:

Non-Residents
LOOK HERE
Orange growers read
Best offer yet made.

W. R. Barbour is prepared to furnish orange trees in any variety at a uniform price of $1.50 per tree and
INSURED FOR THREE YEARS
Terms

Purchasers will pay 50 cents per tree when the tree is set out. And at no expense to the grower the trees will be budded this fall and cared for for three years, purchaser paying 25 cents additional at the end of the first year; 25 cents per tree at the end of the second year, and the remaining 50 cents per tree at the end of the third year, when the orchard will be turned over to the grower in good order.

It will be seen that by the foregoing arrangement that non-residents can secure for themselves a fine orange grove at the end of three years with absolutely no expense for care of the trees during that period. —IT IS THE BIGGEST THING EVER OFFERED— For further particulars call on or address
W. R. Barbour,
Covina, Cal.[19]

This was a good offer, for six months earlier the *Signal* told Glendorans the following encouraging account of the citrus industry:

A fruit dealer in Pomona a day or so ago, offered Mr. M. Baldridge $3.50 per box for his Washington Navel oranges, in the orchard. Mr. B. informs us he has about 2,000 boxes of this celebrated variety. One tree in his grove last year, only eight years old, yielded seven boxes which sold for $4.00 per box. But lest our figures astonish the cavilers, we will drop the average to four boxes to the tree. There are about 70 trees to the acre, which we see at this very low estimate will make 280 boxes, worth $3.50 per box, or $980 per acre for eight-year-old trees.[20]

In the next issue, the readers of the *Signal* read that "the *Los Angeles Fruit Grower* says: 'As much as $1,000 an acre has been realized from orange orchards, while $500 from choice fruits is not uncommon. But let us say $200 an acre. That is 20 per cent on $1,000, and we would like to ask in what branch of business a better income can be made, or in an easier manner'."[21] Raising oranges in fact seemed like raising rabbits in theory.

In the issue of the following week another good report was made to the people on the prospect of citrus culture. Subscribers to the *Signal* read the following:

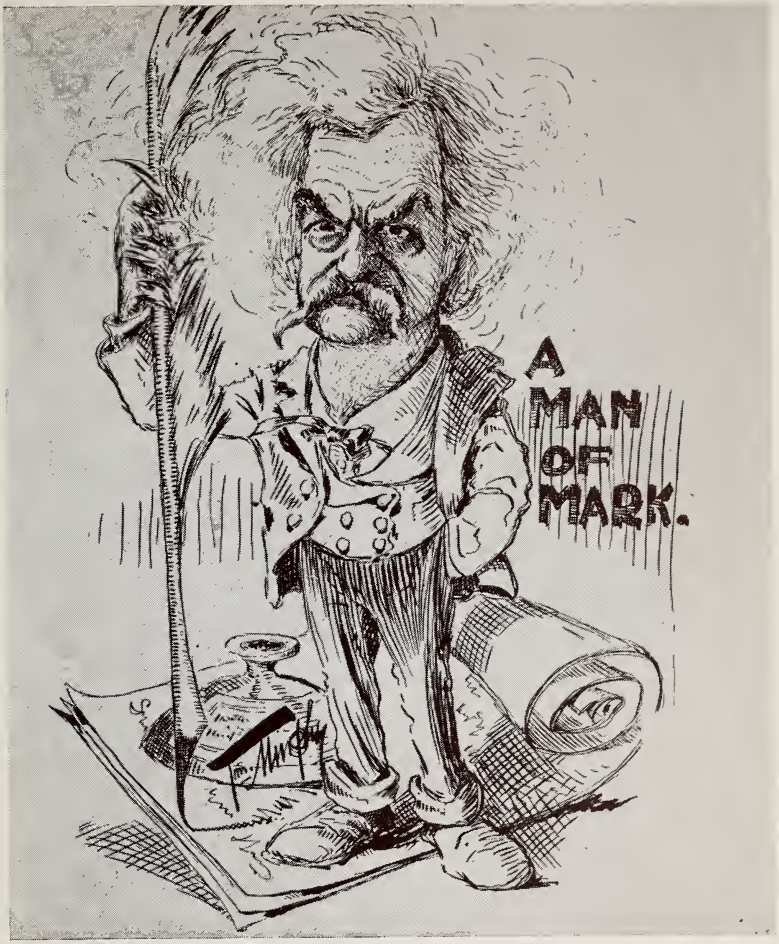
The orange crop is looking fine in this part of the country, and producers will no doubt realize largely from their fruit. The advertisement that California oranges has had in the last year or two, is very extended. They are now pronounced as good as the best foreign varieties; the facilities for shipping are improved, and the demand is rapidly increasing. Add to these the improved methods of culture, and the cutting up of immense tracts into town lots, thereby diminishing the acreage, and it is very reasonable to expect good prices. Los Angeles will not raise enough probably for home consumption this year. Orange raising is one of the best paying industries.[22]

These things were written during the height of the boom, but in the matter of a short time the *Signal* carried stories such as this one: "No one can help deploring the miserable, ragged appearance of the orchards in the suburbs of Los Angeles and Pasadena."[23] With the boom the citrus industry had its first "up;" with the bust it had its first "down." The cycle would be repeated many time.

(To be Concluded in issue of March, 1950)

NOTES

1. Information regarding the Dalton era has been secured from Keith Vosburg, *Azusa: Old and New*, Azusa, California, Azusa Foot-Hill Citrus Co., 1921; C. C. Baker, "Don Enrique Dalton of the Azusa," *Annual Publication of the Historical Society of Southern California, 1917*, Part III, Vol. X, Los Angeles, McBride Printing Company, 1917; and in an interview by the author with Roger Dalton, Azusa, California.
2. Information on the Glendora area prior to the boom of the Eighties has been secured from various pioneer accounts, especially of the Bender and Cullen families, now the property of the Glendora Historical Society. An interview by the author with J. W. Cullen has been a supplementary source.
3. Burton O. Burt, "History of Glendora," *Glendora Press*, July 10, 1936, p. 3.
4. *Glendora Signal*, June 7, 1888, p. 2.
5. *Glendora Signal*, June 14, 1888, p. 3.
6. *Glendora Signal*, July 5, 1888, p. 3.
7. *Glendora Signal*, September 6, 1888, p. 1.
8. *Glendora Echo*, October 6, 1893, p. 1.
9. Ruth Pratt Kimball, *Glendora History and Souvenir Program of the Golden Get-together Celebration*, May 29, 1937, Glendora; The *Glendora Press-Gleaner*, 1937, p. 19.
10. *Glendora Signal*, August 2, 1888, p. 3.
11. *Glendora Signal*, December 22, 1887, p. 2.
12. *Glendora Signal*, January 19, 1888, p. 1.
13. *Glendora Signal*, August 16, 1888, p. 3.
14. Kimball, *op. cit.*, p. 18.
15. Flora Josephine Jones, "Glendora, The Story of a Progressive and Lovely City—Illustrated," *P. E. Magazine*, Los Angeles, December, 1907.
16. *Glendora Gleaner*, May 23, 1907. p. 5.
17. *Azusa Pomotropic*, December 24, 1891, p. 5.
18. *Glendora Gleaner*, February 20, 1908, p .1.
19. *Glendora Signal*, May 17, 1888, p. 3.
20. *Glendora Signal, December* 1, 1887, p. 3.
21. *Glendora Signal*, December 8, 1887, p. 3.
22. *Glendora Signal*, December 15, 1887, p. 2.
23. *Glendora Signal*, May 24, 1888, p. 2.

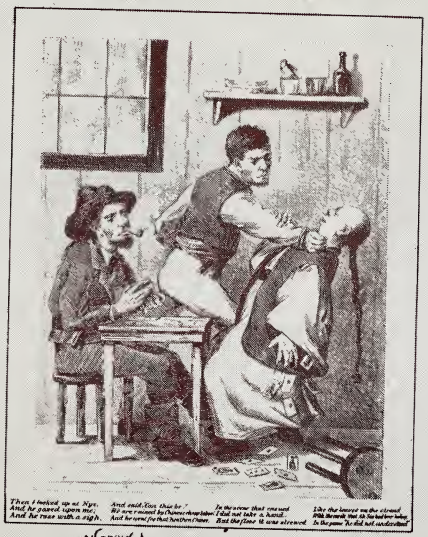


—*Courtesy of Henry E. Huntington Library*

MARK TWAIN

An Early Cartoon.

The Heathen Chinee



Words by
BRET HARTE.

Music by
F. B.

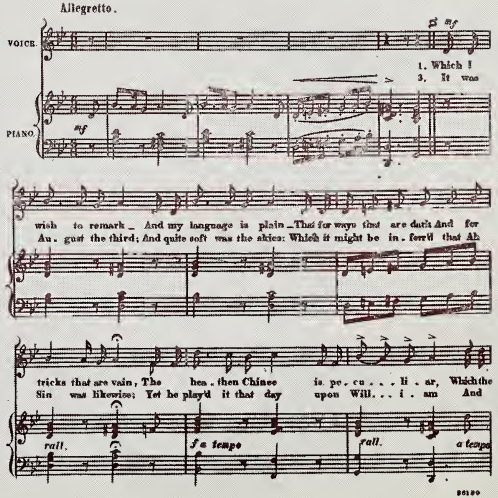
BOSTON.
Published by OLIVER DITSON & CO. 277 Washington St.

PHILADA. LEE & WALKER | NEW YORK. JOHN CHURCH JR | C. H. DITSON & CO | BOSTON. J. C. HAYNES & CO | CHICAGO LYON & HEALY

THE HEATHEN CHINEE.

Words by BRET HARTE.

Allegretto.



—Courtesy of Henry E. Huntington Library

Four Stars in California's Literary Firmament

By Gustave O. Arlt

Director of California Literary Centennial

THE year 1950 brings to a close the first volume of the history of our state, a volume covering one hundred years of excitement, adventure, hard work, stabilization and crowned with unparallelled success. It was preceded by a prologue reaching back into the late Middle Ages, beginning with Juan Rodrigues Cabrillo's discovery in 1542, continuing through the romantic days of the Dons and coming to a turbulent climax with the discovery of gold, the gold rush, and the constitutional convention. On September 9, 1850, President Fillmore signed the bill which made California the thirty-first state in the Union and seven weeks later the news finally arrived in the Golden State.

The greatest migration in American history had already been under way for two years and it continued for several years more, that westward trek across the plains and over the mountains, around the Horn and across the Isthmus. In a few brief years it transformed San Francisco, that straggling settlement by the Golden Gate, into a teeming urban center. But the city that was growing into metropolitan dimensions on the Peninsula was only the outpost of the vast territory to the east, bounded by the Oregon line on the north, the Tehachapi on the south and the Comstock Lode in Nevada Territory on the east, an empire of gold and silver, the promised land for the thousands crawling across the great plains in pack trains and struggling through the malaria-infested swamps of Panama.

In this great tract, too, settlements were springing up, growing, flourishing, or decaying and dying, as new gold deposits were found or as they ran out. These settlements and the diggings around them teemed with men of all races and all nations, men

who had braved the hardships and dangers of the overland journey, men of the pick and the six-gun and the bowie knife, men with hard eyes fixed on the glittering nugget, and hard hands to wrest riches from the rocks. And along with them had come others whose eyes were hard too, but whose hands were soft and deft, who had found at the gaming tables an easier way to win gold than by pick and pan and cradle.

But there were still others, of gentler breed, men—and women too—whose eyes saw the beauties of the new land, whose hearts felt the romance of the new life, and whose hands recorded the human stories of love and hate, of valor and cowardice, of joy and suffering. They were the pioneers of the literature of California, the men and women who were not born but re-born here, whose writings are as unique as the redwoods of the Coast range and the Joshua trees of the Mojave. They are the spiritual antecedents of that great host of poets and playwrights, novelists and essayists, who in the hundred years of California's statehood have produced a body of literature that has become an integral part of the American cultural heritage and that stands as a lasting monument to the Golden State. Out of this great galaxy let us look briefly at the brightest constellation, the four stars of the first magnitude, those eminent Californian writers, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Joaquin Miller, and Edwin Markham.

But stop! Mark Twain a Californian? Ridiculous! Every school child knows that Mark Twain was born in Florida—a straggling log village in the frontier state of Missouri. Every student of literature knows that he never set foot on California's soil until August 1861, when he was twenty-five years old. And the record proves without a doubt that he left California in December 1866, never to return. Five years and four months, by the widest stretch, is the span of his stay, and for half of that time he actually lived across the state line in the Territory of Nevada. Does that give us a right to lay claim to this greatest American humorist as a product of the literary climate of our state?

On August 14, 1861, Orion Clemens, the new secretary of Nevada Territory, and his younger brother, Samuel Langhorne Clemens, stepped from the Overland stage at Carson City. The latter, twenty-five years old, had tried and discarded two careers, that of printer and of river pilot, and had come west chiefly out of curiosity. He was not too well pleased. "This is the damndest country under the sun," he wrote to his mother. "No flowers

grow here and no green things gladden the eye." But only a few weeks later his mood changed, when he and a companion went to Lake Tahoe, then Lake Bigler, to stake out a timber claim.

"As it lay there," he wrote years later in *Roughing It*, "with the shadows of the mountains brilliantly photographed upon its still surface, I thought it must surely be the fairest picture the whole world affords." It did not matter that the timber venture failed, that his claim went up in the smoke of a forest fire, the western landscape had taken a firm hold of Sam Clemens, he had lost his heart to the Golden West.

After a brief interlude in the silver mines he went to work as reporter for the Virginia City *Enterprise* and as correspondent for various California papers. Soon he inevitably drifted to San Francisco where he was received not as an unknown reporter on a desert newspaper, but as a distinguished, widely read correspondent, whose dispatches were constantly copied by the *San Francisco Call*, the *Bulletin* and the *Golden Era.* Just a few months earlier Sam Clemens had chosen his apt pen-name that was to become a household word throughout the civilized world and Samuel Langhorne Clemens ceased to exist and Mark Twain of Nevada Territory and California was born.

In May of 1864, after the ludicrous fiasco of the duel with the editor of a rival newspaper in Virginia City, Mark Twain moved to San Francisco and went to work as a reporter on the *Morning Call.*

This was the San Francisco of which Mark Twain said disconsolately: "Every day we raked the town from end to end, gathering such material as we might, wherewith to fill our required space; and if there were no fires to report, we started some. It was awful slavery for a lazy man."

He was probably not too unhappy when his connection with the *Call* was severed by mutual agreement, and when a barroom squabble in which his friend Steve Gillis was involved prompted him to accept an invitation from Steve's brother Jim to leave the city for a while.

That was the beginning of the memorable Jackass Hill interlude in Mark Twain's life, a short episode, lasting only from December 4, 1864, to February 25, 1865, but in these few months the cornerstone of his international fame was laid. In the rude cabin, high up in the Tuolumne hills, sheltered by giant oaks and pines, Mark Twain, Jim Gillis, William, Jim's younger

brother, and Dick Stoker and his cat, loafed, read and told tall yarns. When the weather was good they prospected pocket claims in the Mother Lode country around Angel's Camp. When it was bad they sat in the barroom of a dilapidated tavern and listened by the hour to an old Illinois River pilot, Ben Coon, "a solemn, fat-witted person, . . . who told slow, endless stories, without point or application." But he told one that will live forever and that made him and Mark Twain world-famous almost overnight, that of "The Notorious Jumping Frog of Calaveras County." Many other stories of his later years had their inception here, but the jumping-frog story was the one that paid immediate and phenomal dividends.

And so Mark Twain's Californian period came to a rapid conclusion. Newspapers vied for his services, the *Sacramento Union* sent him to Hawaii, and finally the *Alta California* dispatched him as a roving correspondent around the world. California had taken in a young, unknown man, a former printer, a former river pilot, without a profession, without a future, without plans. Five and a half years later San Francisco sent forth a brilliant writer, a personage in the literary world, who brought California to the entire globe. California had adopted him, had given him all she had to offer, had made him what he was—a Man of Mark!—a Californian!

* * * * *

When Joaquin Miller, the colorful Bard of the Sierras, was once introduced as California's greatest poet, he rose to his feet and replied: "That title belongs to Bret Harte. I do not represent California, but a little hill called The Earth." It was certainly not modesty that prompted Joaquin to this remark, for modesty was never one of his strong qualities, but rather the recognition that Bret Harte, of all the literary products of California's climate, was the most typical, the most strongly marked, to the very end of his days. He was all of seventeen when he took the trail to the West and he was only thirty-one when he left it forever. In 1878 he sailed from his native shores never to see them again and to die in self-imposed exile abroad in 1902. And yet that other great Californian, Charles Warren Stoddard, could write about him, "When Bret Harte left California in 1871 . . . he took with him all that was worth taking, and the California he once

knew and . . . loved, lives forever in his pages. His experience in New England weighs little in the balance with his experience in California; his experience abroad even less. It was California, early California — and let me say picturesque California — that first appealed to him, and through him to all the civilized nations in their several tongues."

Born of genteel parents in Albany, N. Y., Francis Bret Harte came west by stage coach at the age of seventeen, arriving in San Francisco in 1856. For the first few months he was busy looking around, soaking up atmosphere, loafing about Portsmouth Square, making friends in Chinatown. Then he was off for the gold fields to join the Argonauts, as he called them, in search of the Golden Fleece. He became one of them, but the gold he brought home could not be carried in a buckskin pouch. What he took away from the gold fields was infinitely more valuable than the greatest nuggets—the impressions and recollections that gave us the *Tales of the Argonauts*, *The Outcasts of Poker Flat*, *Tennessee's Partner*, and *Brown of Calaveras.*

At first, no doubt, young Bret Harte honestly tried his luck at mining. He shovelled, picked, and washed with the best of them and learned the tricks of the trade so well that he could later describe all the processes of prospecting with convincing accuracy. But soon adventure became drudgery and he looked for other thrills. This time he got them. As a messenger for the Adams Express Company, with a six-gun strapped to his belt and a cocked rifle across his lap, the nineteen-year-old sat beside stage coach drivers as the six horses thundered through rocky gulches at the end of which masked bandits might be—and often were—lurking. The grim humorist "Yuba Bill," the most fearless driver of them all, is a product of those days.

In 1859 Bret Harte drifted back to San Francisco to try his hand successively at a number of things. We find him as a drug clerk, a printer, a school teacher—whose little district school suddenly folded up when two families with a dozen children moved away, leaving him with only four pupils. It was a stroke of luck when he was employed as typesetter by the *Golden Era*, for within a year he had moved over to the editorial room where he found his true vocation. But even now he did not rely on his pen alone but worked in the General Surveyor's Office and somewhat later became Secretary to the Superintendent of the Mint.

He began to contribute prose and verse to Eastern Journals and then, in rapid succession, came "The Luck of Roaring Camp," "The Outcasts of Poker Flat," "Miggles," and "Tennessee's Partner." These followed his first book of verse, *The Lost Galleon*, and were for the most part printed in the *Overland Monthly*, the distinguished magazine he had founded.

In 1868 he was considered for the professorship of English Literature at the University of California. In that year the Bay area was visited by an earthquake of slightly more than ordinary intensity. All the newspapers and press services were requested to refrain from alarming the East with sensational dispatches, but for some reason Harte was not cautioned. The next number of the *Overland Monthly* carried an amusing skit to the effect that the next earthquake that came along would get the worst of it in an encounter with San Francisco. The result was that the San Francisco business men and bankers of the Board of Regents of the University of California refused to ratify his appointment. It was not until two years later that they withdrew their objections and he was named to the post.

Although Bret Harte's short stories had already established his name nationally, his sensational fame came just as suddenly and unexpectedly as Mark Twain's. The immortal poem commonly known as "The Heathen Chinee," but originally titled "Plain Talk from Truthful James," attracted little attention in San Francisco, but in the East and in England Homeric laughter arose. Millions of people who knew nothing of the Chinese labor problem of California were talking of Ah Sin and his smile that was childlike and bland.

The publication of "The Heathen Chinee" sealed Bret Harte's fate as far as his beloved adopted state was concerned. Over night he had become an international figure. Eastern publishers and publications clamored for his work and one New York book dealer alone subscribed for 1200 copies of the *Overland Monthly*. Harte stayed in his charming Oakland home only a year longer and then left, never to return. His trip east and thence to Europe was a sort of triumphal procession. In 1878 he was appointed to the post of American consul in Crefeld, Germany, and from then on he never came back to his native land. But to the end of his career and of his life his best works draw on the inexhaustible store of material he had accumulated in the

fifteen years he spent in California. Even after a quarter of a century in Europe, the literary world still regarded him not only as an American writer, but as a California writer. Thanks to him and to his charmingly disreputable characters, his "Truthful James" and "Yuba Bill," the California that was will never die.

* * * * *

And now we come to that most colorful, most baffling figure of them all, that incurable romancer, that self-acclaimed bad man who probably wasn't half as bad as he liked to believe, Cincinnatus Hiner, later known as Joaquin Miller.

Almost everything about Joaquin Miller is shrouded in a haze of romantic mist, much of it created by the poet himself. In the first place the date of his birth has always been in some doubt. He himself claimed it was in 1841. His mother was never quite certain but believed him to be about twenty months older than his brother James who gave his own birth as November 9, 1840. The best authorities agree that Cincinnatus was born on March 10, 1839, although Ambrose Bierce wrote in 1907 in a letter to George Sterling: "The rascal is long past seventy . . . I've known him for nearly thirty years and he can't fool me with his youthful airs and tales. May he live long and repent." There is not the slightest doubt that his birthplace was on his father's farm in Union County, Indiana, but Joaquin tries to befuddle the public by writing in one of his many autobiographical accounts: "I was born in a covered wagon pointed west." He even plays tricks with his middle name, changing it at times from "Hiner" to "Heine," in order to give the impression that he was named for the Byronic German poet whom he admired.

The elder Miller undoubtedly had an itching foot for he soon moved to Randolph County, thence to the Miami Indian reservation where he staked out a land claim, and finally to Rochester, Indiana, near Logansport. By 1848 Indiana became too civilized for him and he began to dream of the Far West. The news of the gold strike fired his ambition but it was not until 1852 that he had acquired enough money to start on the long jaunt to Oregon. The journey took seven months; it was no doubt arduous, but whether it included all the hair-raising episodes that Joaquin later narrated is open to question. It is unlikely, for ex-

ample, that it was Lieut. Ulysses S. Grant who loaned the Millers a yoke of oxen to pull their wagon over the Cascades Mountains, for that distinguished officer was then stationed at Fort Vancouver and not at The Dalles.

Young Nat, as he was called by his family, was about thirteen years old when they settled near Coburg, Oregon, in the vicinity of the Willamette Forks and for the next four years he worked hard as a farm hand and went to school. Then followed his famous wild California episode, his account of which does not coincide with contemporary records. In the first place, he claims to have run away from home to California early in 1855, but the evidence is that his father caught up with him at Jacksonville, Oregon, and took him home. More than a year later, probably in June 1856, his father gave him permission to leave.

Next, Joaquin writes in his *Life Among the Modocs* that he took part in the Indian battle of Castle Crags and that he was severly wounded by an arrow that penetrated his cheek, knocked out two teeth, and protruded from the back of his neck. It took him months to recover. Elsewhere he writes that he joined the famous filibuster William Walker in his attempt to capture Nicaragua for the United States. The only trouble with these thrilling accounts is that the Battle of Castle Crags took place in the middle of June 1855, and that Walker *landed* in Nicaragua on June 16, 1855. He might have been in one place or the other, but actually he was in neither, because he was still safe with his family in Oregon at that time.

As a matter of fact, his stay in California from June 1856 to August 1859 was lurid enough without further embroidery. He does seem to have worked on the Soda Springs Ranch for a disreputable character called "Mountain Joe," from whom he probably heard the stories which he later attributed to himself. And the records of the Adjutant General's Office in Sacramento prove that he took part in the Pit River Expedition against the Modoc Indians from March 16 to May 2, 1857. It also appears that he lived among the Indians as a sort of white renegade for most of the next two years, and that he was almost killed by an individual named Sam Lockhart, whose brother had been murdered by Indians.

Moreover the horse-theft episode is genuine enough, as an



—*Courtesy of Henry E. Huntington Library*

JOAQUIN MILLER

"The Poet of the Sierras" and gold miner, in his Klondike garb.



"The Man With the Hoe."

Written After Seeing Millet's World-Famous Painting.

By Edwin Markham.

God made man in His own image,
in the image of God made He him.—Genesis.

BOWED by the weight of centuries he leans
Upon his hoe and gazes on the ground,
The emptiness of ages in his face,
And on his back the burden of the world.
Who made him dead to rapture and despair,
A thing that grieves not and that never hopes,
Stolid and stunned, a brother to the ox?
Who loosened and let down this brutal jaw?
Whose was the hand that slanted back this brow?
Whose breath blew out the light within this brain?

Is this the Thing the Lord God made and gave
To have dominion over sea and land;
To trace the stars and search the heavens for power;
To feel the passion of Eternity?
Is this the Dream He dreamed who shaped the suns
And pillared the blue firmament with light?
Down all the stretch of Hell to its last gulf
There is no shape more terrible than this–
More tongued with censure of the world's blind greed–
More filled with signs and portents for the soul–
More fraught with menace to the universe.

What gulfs between him and the seraphim!
Slave of the wheel of labor, what to him
Are Plato and the swing of Pleiades?
What the long reaches of the peaks of song,
The rift of dawn, the reddening of the rose?
Through this dread shape the suffering ages look;
Time's tragedy is in that aching stoop;
Through this dread shape humanity betrayed,
Plundered, profaned and disinherited,
Cries protest to the Judges of the World,
A protest that is also prophecy.

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,
Is this the handiwork you give to God,
This monstrous thing distorted and soul-quenched?
How will you ever straighten up this shape;
Touch it again with immortality;
Give back the upward looking and the light;
Rebuild in it the music and the dream;
Make right the immemorial infamies,
Perfidious wrongs, immedicable woes?

O masters, lords and rulers in all lands,
How will the Future reckon with this Man?
How answer his brute question in that hour
When whirlwinds of rebellion shake the world?
How will it be with kingdoms and with kings–
With those who shaped him to the thing he is–
When this dumb Terror shall reply to God,
After the silence of the centuries?

OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA.

—Courtesy Title Insurance and Trust Company

indictment still on file in the Court House in Redding proves, charging that "the said Hiner Miller feloniously and wilfully did steal and take away one gelding horse of the value of Eighty Dollars, on the 10th of July, 1859." He was not, however, released from jail by a lovely Indian maiden, to whom he later addressed a beautiful poem, but by a very questionable character named Jack Marshall, who shared his cell and who happened to have a hacksaw in his shoe.

With a sheriff's posse after him right up to the edge of Klamath Lake, young Hiner dashed for home and for a more peaceful life. There followed a short period of higher education at Columbia College at Eugene City, where he studied Latin, Greek, and a little law and where he acquired a burning ambition to rise in the world, to make something of himself, to become famous. From now on his actions are carefully calculated. For two years he taught school and read law. In 1861 he set out for the Idaho-Montana gold fields where he prospected with mediocre success for a few months and then became a partner in a pony-express line from Pierce City to Walla Walla. This venture seems to have lasted from October 1861 to the spring of 1862 and netted him somewhere around four thousand dollars in profits, with which he paid off a mortgage on his father's farm, bought his parents a house in Eugene, and himself a partnership in the *Democratic Register* of that city.

Two years earlier he had begun to contribute articles to various newspapers. When his own paper was suppressed in September 1862, on account of its Southern sympathies, he decided to break into big-time journalism in San Francisco, but before he went there he married Minnie Theresa Dyer, of Port Orford, who had made something of a name for herself as a poet. San Francisco turned a cold shoulder on the budding writers and they returned to Oregon, settling now in Canyon City, where Miller hung out his shingle as an attorney. Here he evidently became a citizen of substance, bringing three children into the world, leading his fellow townsmen against raiding Indians and, in 1866, being appointed Judge of the Circuit Court.

In 1868 Miller published his first volume of verses, called *Specimens*, in Portland at his own expense. Much against his better judgment, the printer issued an edition of five hundred copies, at a price of one dollar per copy, later reduced to fifty

cents, little realizing that collectors would one day pay fancy prices for it. Undaunted by the cool reception of his first effort, Miller issued a second volume a year later, entitled *Joaquin et al.*, after the name of the opening poem that dealt with the famous outlaw Joaquin Murietta. It was in connection with this volume that Miller wrote one of the most important letters of his life, for it was the spring board on which he leaped to San Francisco and thence to fame in England. It is dated March 23, 1869, addressed to Charles Warren Stoddard, then editor with Bret Harte of the *Overland Monthly*, and reads in part:

"Dear Sir: Knowing you to be a true poet—though knowing you by your writings only—I venture to lay before you a little plan of mine and show you wherein you can do me a signal kindness and service.

"Last year I published—only for a few friends—a little book of poems which I herewith send you. Now I am publishing, here, for sale a book of like kind though I think ten fold better—it is also larger (150 pages). It will be out in about three weeks.

"Let me tell you a truth which may not be apparent to you. The California Press *will not* approve of *anything* of Oregon growth, and the Oregon press *dare* not without the consent of California! ! ! It is to overcome this and get a fair and just hearing that I address you. I ask no *favor*—beg no sympathy—but it is my right and a duty to myself to have a hearing and a just one. You write for the *Overland Monthly*. It is the notice of *that* publication I want. You can look over this I now send you and form some idea whether I have mistaken my calling or whether you can truthfully and justly reach me your hand through the pages of the Monthly. Should you find merit enough in this I now send you to make it the subject of a brief article in *Overland Monthly*, you would set up the ladder for my ascent. (Read the preface and you will know why I write.) But mind you, I want nothing said that solid merit does not justify . . ."

The letter resulted in a rather favorable review by Bret Harte and gained him the lasting friendship of Charles Warren Stoddard. In the following year he and his wife agreed upon a legal separation, for they had never been really happy together, and Miller set sail for San Francisco where Stoddard met him at the dock.

If Mark Twain and Bret Harte were catapulted into fame by a single stroke of fortune, Joaquin Miller can be said to have battered his way to fame by determination, self-assurance, and showmanship. He absorbed what he could in San Francisco from Stoddard, Harte, and especially Ina Coolbrith and then set sail for England to storm the ramparts of literature. He laid a wreath of laurels from Sausalito on Byron's grave, went to London, strutted down Piccadilly in a ten-gallon hat and trousers stuffed into his boottops, and had one hundred copies of a new book, *Pacific Poems*, printed and distributed to the reviewers. The result was phenomenal. He became the literary lion in a city that was ordinarily chilly to American celebrities. Publishers besieged him with requests for a new book, which he already had in his carpet bag, and in a few months *Songs of the Sierras* received the acclaim of all England, gave him the nickname he carried to the end of his life and earned him a tidy fortune.

Another Californian had reached the halls of fame. From here to the end of his long life he was always spectacularly in the public eye—back in San Francisco, in South America, in England again, in Italy, in a log cabin built with his own hands in Washington, D. C., finally in his permanent home, the Heights, above Oakland. After the death of his estranged wife in 1882 he married briefly and unsuccessfully once more and had a daughter, Juanita, who survived him. In 1897, nearing sixty, he joined the gold rush to the Klondike and in 1900 he went to China as correspondent in the Boxer Rebellion. His final volume, *As It Was in the Beginning*, is the poetic product of his Klondike and Oriental adventures.

And spectacular as his life had been he wanted his death to be. With his own hands he built his funeral pile, ten feet square and eight feet high of six hundred and twenty granite boulders, set in cement. Before his final illness he gathered the firewood and piled it on the pyre. Then he lay down to wait for the end—a true poet, a true Westerner, the poetic voice of California.

* * * * *

After the Odyssean career of Joaquin Miller, the life of Edwin Markham seems almost drab by comparison, yet it too had its thrilling moments, and its poetic achievements far transcend

those of his contemporaries. For Edwin Markham at his best is not only a *good* poet but one of the few lyricists to attain the heights of perfection.

He was born in Oregon City, Oregon, on April 23, 1852, and stayed there until 1857. Whether his father died before or after Edwin, the youngest of twelve children, emigrated to California with his mother is not quite clear. He himself writes: "My father was a farmer and a hunter and died in Oregon when I was about seven years of age." That would be two years after the family moved to the Suisun hills in Eldorado County. But most biographers agree that the elder Markham died when Edwin was little more than four years old and that his death prompted his mother to sell the store and orchard in Oregon and move her numerous brood to California.

Edwin's youth was uneventful as lives went in the Fifties and Sixties. He herded cattle and sheep, and planted grain, and read avidly. The first twenty dollars he earned at the age of fourteen he invested in a Webster's unabridged dictionary and sets of the complete works of Scott, Tennyson, and Byron. Then at seventeen, like Miller, he ran away from home but, unlike Miller, not to seek gold but a college education. His mother, however, followed him in a buckboard, caught up with him and took him back home, with the promise that he would be permitted to go to college in the next year. That he fell in with the notorious bandit, Black Bart, on this escapade, who took a liking to the boy and wanted him to join his robber band, and that, after his return home, he found a cache of nine hundred dollars in gold which, presumably, Black Bart had buried under a tree for him to find, is a wonderful story but sounds a little apocryphal.

At any rate, he went to San Jose' Normal School and, after graduation in 1872, taught school in San Luis Obispo for a few months. He finished his schooling at Christian College in Santa Rosa, acquired his bachelor's degree, taught for a short while in Eldorado County and was then called to the Tompkins Observation School in Oakland by the young University of California.

His first poem was published in the *Californian* in 1880, when he was twenty-eight years old, although he had written literally thousands of unpublished verses before. But even then his literary career was not started, for it was not until 1899 that

"The Man With the Hoe" lifted him from obscurity into the sudden glare of fame. The story of the origin of this, the greatest of Markham's poems, perhaps one of the greatest in the English language, is too well known to require repetition. What is less well known is the fact that the first four lines of the first stanza were written in April 1886, thirteen years before the rest of the poem.

The effect of "The Man With the Hoe" is hard to describe. It was translated into forty different languages. It was reprinted in magazines, newspapers, and books twelve thousand times. It had four thousand parodies written on it and more than five thousand answers within a year of its publication. For six months the *Examiner* ran a daily full page with the headline "The Persistent Discussion of the Man With the Hoe." President David Starr Jordan of Stanford delivered more than two hundred lectures on it. Collis P. Huntington of the Southern Pacific Railroad offered a prize of Two Thousand Dollars for the best reply to it. The prize was won by John Vance Cheney for a poem that is now forgotten. Incidentally Markham received Forty Dollars for "The Man With the Hoe," exactly what John Milton had received from *Paradise Lost.*

There is no question that Edwin Markham was from this date on not only a figure of national renown but certainly accepted as America's greatest living poet. A year after "The Man With the Hoe" he wrote the equally great "Lincoln, the Man of the People," chosen to be read at the dedication of the Lincoln Memorial in Washington and to be inscribed on the walls of the Lincoln Memorial at Hodgensville, Kentucky. More and more he took on the character of a national poet laureate. He was selected by the City of Boston to write a tercentennial ode and delivered it on the Boston Common. He was chosen to write the Washington Poem, celebrating the bicentennial of George Washington's birth. In 1925 he won the international poetry prize for his tribute to Edgar Allen Poe, "Our Israfel."

To the very end of his life his creative powers grew rather

than diminished. Critics agree that his last large collection, *Eighty Songs at Eighty*, is some of his best work. When he died in New York, in 1940, his passing was that of a great national figure, but it was California most of all that mourned a renowned son.

And so, in this centennial period, we pause to honor these men whose achievements will last when material monuments have crumbled, the builders, not in stone and mortar, but in words and thoughts. In the words of another Californian, John Evan Richards:

Who built the fabric of our State?
Who reared the Temple of her Fame?
Who are the great, the truly great,
Whose deeds the ages shall proclaim?

Behold the builders, working each his will,
In verse or story limned with rarest art;
Twain, Stoddard, Markham, Atherton and Harte,
The rugged Miller and the cultured Sill.

These build the fabric of our State
And rear the temple of her fame;
These are the great, the truly great,
Whose deeds the ages shall proclaim.

Don Benito Wilson

By John C. Macfarland

IN the midst of our Centennial celebrations it seems appropriate to bring together a few facts concerning the life and accomplishments of a man who, in my opinion, has never been given the credit he deserves for the part that he took in the decisive events that occurred in this part of California during the period from 1841 to 1860. My impression, after reading and hearing a good deal about him, is that he was the strong man of that period.

Benjamin Davis Wilson was his name—the surname now being perpetuated by Mount Wilson, which name, by the way, I hope the Historical Society will protect and never permit to be changed to something more glamorous, such as Sunkissed Peak, which seems to be the fate of most of our historic names. He was familiarly known as Don Benito, because of the regard and affection in which he was held by his compatriots.

I should interpolate here that most of the information in this paper was obtained from Don Benito's own interview, which he gave to Hubert Howe Bancroft, the historian, in 1877, only a few months before his death; and when I quote, I will be quoting from that narrative. I have also obtained information concerning him from many other volumes on the history of the Southwest, particularly the works of Robert G. Cleland.

Don Benito arrived in this area in the Fall of 1841, being one of the leaders of the Rowland Workman party, of about twenty, which came over the desert, from Santa Fe, in September of that year. He was thirty years old, at the time, having been born at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1811. Half of those thirty years had been pretty tough, as he had been obliged, because of family circumstances, to strike out for himself at fifteen, so by the time he arrived here, he was a fearless, hardy, buckskin-dressed pioneer, tough as rawhide, a typical mountain man, but

withal, a fine Christian character—the "you-mind-your-business-and-I-will-mind-mine" type. His venture, at fifteen years of age, had been to go among the Choctaws and Chickasaws, in the Yazoo Valley, north of Vicksburg, as a trader, where he spent several years, but his health failed and his physician ordered him to leave that part of the country.

From there, he went all alone, through the wilderness, up the Arkansas River to Fort Smith; from there, because of delays in the outfitting of an expedition which he intended to go with, he went on to Missouri, and there he joined the Rocky Mountain Company, that legendary association of trappers and hunters whose members have since been known as the Mountain Men. With them, he crossed the plains and mountains to Santa Fe, where he arrived in the autumn of 1833. Santa Fe and neighboring Taos, in the 1830's, were practically the headquarters of the Mountain Men, the trappers who were scouring the streams of the Rocky Mountains for the beaver, whose fur went into the beaver hats of the era. These were the men who, in reality, won the West—the men who guided the Argonauts in their rush to California, and those who went further north on the Oregon trail, the Jedediah Smiths, the William Sublettes, the Jim Bridgers, and the others. Consequently, these were the men who were Wilson's friends and associates in Santa Fe. He was only twenty-two when he first arrived there from the Mississippi Valley, but having been on his own for seven years, he was as hardy as the next one.

When the young Wilson arrived at Santa Fe, he had no money, so he joined a party who were trapping in the Gila and Apache country for beaver. They were quite successful in their trapping, explored the Gila River, and returned to Santa Fe in the spring of 1835. He reoutfitted there and returned to the Gila country at the head of a small company which he had formed.

During his stay in Santa Fe, he had his share of adventures, but I will relate only one or two of these, because I want to devote most of this paper to his activities in California.

The New Mexico and Arizona Apaches, in those days, were friendly to the Americans, but not to the Mexicans, and Wilson was on very good terms with them. I presume he knew how to get along with Indians, from his earlier experiences. At any

rate, he and the local chief, one Juan Jose, were the best of friends. An American renegade, by the name of Johnson, was bribed by the Mexican governor to capture this particular Apache chief. Johnson attempted to do so by a despicable and deceitful ruse and, in the attempt, the chief and several men, women, and children of the Apaches were killed and others seriously wounded, in cold blood. Of course, the immediate result was that the Apaches went on the war-path against all Americans. Wilson, at that particular time, was leading his outfit of Americans back to Santa Fe. The Apaches intercepted this party and they were all captured, stripped of their clothing, bound hand and foot, and told that they were going to be burned at the stake, at dawn. In the night, the chief of that band, who believed it to be the best interests of the Apaches to be friendly to the Americans, set Wilson free. In the blackness, naked as a jaybird, except for his shoes, he sneaked away from the camp, hid himself in a canyon during the first night, and by travelling at night and hiding by day, he finally got back to Santa Fe, a journey of some one hundred and fifty miles. He walked naked through the Spanish bayonet, the cholla, the prickly pear, and the sharp, rocky ledges, without a trail.

Shortly after he arrived at Santa Fe, Dr. Josiah Gregg, historian of the Santa Fe Trade who was freighting a large cargo of merchandise of all kinds to Chihuahua, unloaded a large part of it in Santa Fe and left it in charge of Wilson to sell for him, so for a considerable period of time his life at Santa Fe was that of a merchant. Eventually he bought the remainder of the goods from Gregg and became a merchant in his own right.

In 1837 one faction of the Mexicans revolted against the local government and were successful. They murdered the governor and then proceeded to massacre all the Americans they could find. Wilson and five others barricaded themselves in Wilson's store and were besieged for some time until another Indian, whom he had befriended, persuaded the attackers that the Americans were not there, causing them to give up the attempt. Thus for the second time Wilson's life was saved by an Indian.

The tension between the Americans and Mexicans in New Mexico was increasing constantly; rumors were current that an

expedition was being fitted out in Texas to go and take New Mexico as a part of Texas; that if such a move were successful, the prominent foreigners in New Mexico would probably be sacrificed. So, under the circumstances, the Americans came to the conclusion that it was not safe for them to remain in New Mexico.

Wilson, William Workman, John Rowland, the latter two living in Taos, William Gordon, William Knight (who later settled in the Sacramento Valley and after whom Knight's Ferry and Knight's Landing were named) and several others formed a party to go to California. Wilson sold his business and in the first week of September, 1841, they started from their rendezvous in northern New Mexico, a place called Abiqui. They drove a herd of sheep with them to serve as food. They had, according to Wilson, an uneventful journey and arrived in Los Angeles early in November of the same year. Rowland, Workman, Knight, Gordon, and most of the Americans in the party came to California with the intention of settling. Rowland and Workman had married Mexican women in New Mexico and consequently were entitled to grants of land which they obtained without delay, but Wilson had an itching foot. He wanted to go to China. No settled domesticity for him! He made three different journeys from Los Angeles to San Francisco in search of a ship to China, but had no luck. When you think of the lack of transportation, not to mention communication, that there was between here and San Francisco in 1841, it is easy to realize that before long he became frustrated, trying to find out when the next ship was to sail, so he decided there was no sense in the China idea and that he would do as his companions had done and settle down where he was. In his own words, "After many unsuccessful efforts to leave California, and receiving so much kindness from the native Californians, I arrived at the conclusion that there was no place in the world where I could enjoy more true happiness, and true friendship, than among them. There were no courts, no juries, no lawyers, nor any need for them. The people were honest and hospitable, and their word was as good as their bond; indeed, bonds and notes of hand were entirely unknown among the natives."

Wilson would not apply for Mexican citizenship so he never received any grant of land. He bought the Jurupa Ranch from

Don Juan Bandini in 1843 and stocked it with cattle. Jurupa Ranch is now partly occupied by the City of Riverside. Having abandoned the idea of going to China, he settled down on the ranch and led a ranchero's life for many years.

In 1844 he married Ramona Yorba, a daughter of Don Bernardo Yorba, who was one of the large landed proprietors of Spanish blood. In the fall of that year he was desperately wounded by a grizzly bear near the present City of Riverside. The bear had killed his best milk cow. Taking an American named Evan Callaghan with him, he went on horseback into the thickets to find the bear, but the bear turned out to be the aggressor and leaped on his back from ambush, bit him on the right shoulder into the lung and once in the left hip. He was carried home and almost bled to death, but was brought back to health by some of the native Californian women. He carried the scars of the bear's tusks during the rest of his life.

As soon as he could move around he went after the bear again and trailed him into a marsh and had about given up the search when his attention was called to a hole in the mud no larger, he says, than a blackbird. Again quoting his language, "When I became satisfied it was the bear's nose, I got off my horse to give him a deadly shot in the head, when he jumped out with the rapidity of lightning, and made for me, who stood about twenty feet from him; he came very near catching me a second time; a general fight followed, when the beast was finally put to death. I have mentioned this part of the occurrence to corroborate what I have been told by others, that bears have the sagacity to seek the healing of their wounds with application of mud."

In the summer of 1845 Wilson was requested by Governor Pio Pico to lead a force of mounted men into the Mojave Desert in pursuit of a band of Indians who had been constantly raiding the ranches. Pico promised him a force of eighty well organized and well armed men. Wilson took command of the expedition in San Bernardino and sent the pack train and all of the men but twenty-two through the Cajon Pass; he and the twenty-two went up the San Bernardino River through the mountains and crossed over to what is now Bear Lake.

When he arrived there, the place was swarming with bears.

His twenty-two men divided themselves into two teams of eleven each and lassoed eleven bears. He thereupon called the place Bear Lake, which name survives to this day as Big Bear Lake.

He and his men pursued their course from the top of the mountains down the Mojave River and formed a junction with the balance of the command. Shortly thereafter he saw four Indians coming towards him, and knowing that they had not seen him, he went down into the river bed and continued his course until he was opposite where the Indians were, and then went up on the bank again. He intended not to kill these Indians but to take them prisoners, but the leading man of the four happened to be the renegade he was seeking. This was an Indian known as Joaquin who had been raised as a page of the church in San Gabriel Mission but had become an outlaw. Joaquin very soon realized that Wilson was not just a traveler, but intended to capture him. He immediately whipped an arrow from his quiver and strung it on his bow, causing Wilson to shoot from the hip, in self-defense. The arrow and the bullet left their respective weapons simultaneously, Wilson being hit in the shoulder and the Indian being mortally wounded. The arrow proved to be poisoned, but Wilson had with him a Comanche Indian, a trusted retainer, who had accompanied him from New Mexico to California, and this Indian, by sucking the wound, reduced the swelling so that it healed in three or four days, although a piece of flint was left in the flesh which Wilson carried the rest of his life. He being unable, because of his wound, to continue on the campaign, the rest of the men went forward under the command of Enrique Avila, but were unsuccessful because the Indians holed up in the rocks, with the result that the campaign was abandoned and the men returned to the Valley. On the way, however, they went by Bear Lake again, and again the same twenty-two men lassoed and brought into camp eleven more bears.

The outfit returned to the Jurupa Ranch, refitted, and then went after the Indians again. This time, they went through the San Gorgonio Pass, their object being to capture two more renegade San Gabriel Mission Indians, who had taken up their residence among the Cahuilla tribe and caused the latter to commit depredations on the ranches. The expedition went through the present Palm Springs, and near there they were met by the Chief

of the Cahuillas, whose name was Cabezon. He had about twenty of his men with him and remonstrated against any campaign against his people, claiming that he had always been friendly to the whites. Wilson told him he had no desire to wage war on the Cahuillas, but that he was determined to capture the two renegade Christians. Cabezon continued to try to argue Wilson out of the idea, with the result that Wilson put him and all of his party under arrest and took away their arms, telling Cabezon that either he and his men had to march forward with Wilson's group and help him until they could capture the two renegades or that Cabezon would have to send out some of his own men and bring the two robbers, dead or alive, to Wilson's camp. This ultimatum worked and Cabezon sent out his brother and twelve of the Cahuillas, who, in two days, brought back with them the heads of the two culprits Wilson had started out to get.

No sooner had he returned to the Jurupa Ranch and dispersed his command than ten or twelve American trappers arrived at the ranch and Wilson related to them how his campaign down the Mojave had ended with defeat. These men immediately suggested that Wilson lead them back into the Mojave to retrieve the defeat which he had suffered before. Don Enrique Avila was anxious to have another try at them and brought ten picked men, and this time, they were successful in surrounding an Indian village and called upon it to surrender. The Indians, however, refused to give up, without a fight. Wilson's trusted retainer, Evan Callaghan, was so badly wounded that everybody thought he was going to die. The Americans kept up the firing, until all the Indian men were slain. They then returned home, bringing the women and children with them, whom they turned over to the San Gabriel Mission. It is interesting to know that some of the descendants of Evan Callaghan are still employed by Miss Anne Patton, the granddaughter of Don Benito, at the Patton place in San Marino. In fact, they have lived on the place ever since the death of Wilson.

The year 1845 was a pretty busy one in Wilson's life. The Indian campaigns I have just related occurred in July or August, but in the early part of the year, the then Governor of California, General Manuel Micheltorena, against whom a rebellion had broken out in the North, started an invasion of the South in pursuit of the rebels. Wilson says that, whilst Micheltorena and a

few of his officers were unobjectionable men, by far the larger part of his adherents were a disgrace to any civilization. Consequently, all classes in the South joined the movement with great alacrity to rid the country of what was considered a great scourge.

Wilson was then on the Jurupa Ranch and was acting as the Alcalde of the District. He says he had hesitated to accept this position, because he was not a Mexican citizen and, hence, not obliged to perform any municipal duties, but at the request of his friends and in defense of his own interests, he had finally consented to act. Abel Stearns, who was then the Prefect of the District, ordered Wilson to summon every man capable of bearing arms in his district and to bring them to Los Angeles. He obeyed right away and arrived in Los Angeles very quickly with twenty or thirty men. There, he found practically every man he knew, among them John Rowland and William Workman, armed and determined to do everything in their power to hold back the invaders. Early the next morning, they all marched out to the Cahuenga Valley. Workman had a group of Americans under him. They all joined forces regardless of who was in command, with the result that there were about fifty men in the group, determined, as Wilson says, to give the enemy a regular mountaineer reception. Jose Castro was the nominal commander of the local forces, but Governor Pio Pico and his brother, Andres Pico, were in actual command. When they arrived in the Cahuenga Valley, they heard that Micheltorena had camped the night before at the Encino Ranch.

They took their position and awaited the enemy's arrival and about noon both parties began firing their cannon at each other as soon as they were in sight. No human was killed or hurt but one horse had his head shot off.

Workman, and Wilson, knowing that there were a group of Americans in the Micheltorena party, commanded by some of their old friends, and feeling convinced that the Americans were in the group under a misapprehension and that all they would have to do to induce them to leave Micheltorena would be to get hold of them and talk the matter over, agreed that Wilson should go ahead under a white flag and get in touch with the Americans in the other group. James McKinley, of Monterey, who was down here at the time, went along with Wilson under the white flag. They were shot at on the way but soon got in touch with

the Americans on the other side. John Bidwell and some of the others came to them and Wilson made them a little speech, which he relates as follows:

"We in the southern portion of California are settled—many of you are settled and others expect to be settled. This rabble that you are with of Micheltorena's are unfriendly to respectable humanity, and especially to Americans. The native Californians whose side we have espoused, have ever treated us kindly. If the Micheltorena rabble hold their own in this country, that will constitute an element hostile to all enterprises, and most particularly American enterprise."

The others remarked that so far so good, but that a lot of the young American men had been induced by Micheltorena to join him by promising to give them land, that a number of them already held grants and what would Governor Pio Pico do about these land grants if they left Micheltorena and went over to his side? Wilson had an answer ready for that, stating that he had talked with Don Pio Pico that very morning on the same subject; that Pico was close at hand and he would bring him in so that he could answer their questions personally. This he proceeded to do. Pico immediately asked the Americans how many of them were citizens of Mexico and they replied that none of them were. He then explained to them that the Micheltorena grants would be utterly void, but that if they would abandon the Micheltorena cause, he would give his word of honor as a gentleman, and that of Don Benito Wilson and Don Julian Workman, to carry out this promise:

"I will protect all and each one of you in the land that you hold now, in quiet and peaceful possession, and promise you further that if you will take the necessary steps to become citizens of Mexico, I under my authority and the laws of Mexico, will issue to your people proper titles."

Wilson interpreted what Pico said to the men; that convinced them; they said it was all they wanted, and they promised not to fire a gun against the Southerners, provided, of course, that they were not required to fight on the Southern side. This was agreeable and thus the American contingent was eliminated from the Micheltorena horde. Micheltorena later tried to outflank the Southerners but they caught up with him on the Los

Angeles River, in the Los Feliz Ranch, whereupon Micheltorena surrendered and was forced to march back up the Los Angeles River to the Cahuenga Pass, and from thence down to the plains west of Los Angeles and across to San Pedro, where he embarked on a vessel and was taken back to Mexico. Wilson says that after that campaign they all went home, perfectly satisfied with the result.

Nothing of great interest seems to have happened thereafter, and Wilson devoted himself to his ranch, until the declaration of war between Mexico and the United States in 1846. Commodore Sloat raised the American flag over Monterey and the excitement was intense in Los Angeles because of rumors that the Americans were on the march. Wilson was still Alcalde, or Justice of the Peace, in his district, and was summoned by the Governor Pio Pico, to cooperate in the raising of forces to repel the invaders. To this demand he declined, being, as he says, an American citizen and not a military man, the latter, I would say, being an understatement. He was then threatened with arrest if he did not comply, so he gathered around him about a dozen Americans who had left Los Angeles because of the unpleasant circumstances. He sent back word to the Governor not to try to arrest him and his group for he would resist, but that if he would consider that Wilson was not a Mexican citizen, nor a man disposed to do military duty, he would pledge his word to be peaceable and to do no act hostile to the country. That seemed satisfactory as he heard nothing more about the matter until Commodore Stockton arrived with his squadron in San Pedro Bay. Then Governor Pico sent Wilson a friendly note, asking him to come and see him, as he wanted to talk to him. In Wilson's words, this is what the Governor had to say:

" 'My time here as Governor is no doubt very short. You have always been a friend of mine, and are married to a daughter of one of my warmest friends. What can I do for you?'

"He asked me if there was no tract of land that I would like him to grant me whilst he had, as he thought, the power to do it. I answered laughingly, declining, as I was not a citizen, to which he remarked with a laugh, that everyone thought I was, even if I was not. Governor Pico went on to say that tomorrow would probably be his last day; that he was going to leave, for



—Photo Courtesy of Will Thrall

BENJAMIN D. WILSON AND WIFE

Grandfather and Grandmother of General George S. Patton, Jr.



—*Photo Courtesy of Will Thrall*

One of the Shake Shacks



—*Photo Courtesy of Will Thrall*

ADOBE HOUSE OF B. D. WILSON IN THE SEVENTIES
on the site of Present Oak Knoll.

B. D. Wilson stands on the porch, while George S. Patton, father of General Patton, hero of World War II, is petting the greyhound. Mrs. Patton, Don Benito's daughter, is standing

he gave no credence to Castro's assertions of intending to attempt repelling the American forces."

Wilson continued to have interviews with the Governor until he actually left, and on departing, the Governor told him to go to meet Stockton, wherever he might be, to give him his best regards and to tell him that he, Pico, intended to abandon the country, and that he hoped he would not mistreat the Californians. Wilson, John Rowland, and others went the next morning to meet Stockton, to whom Wilson communicated the news that Castro had broken camp and left and that Governor Pico was on his way to Sonora. On Wilson's way down to meet Stockton, one of the Dominguez family gave him his favorite saddle horse to be presented to Stockton, the horse being equipped for the Commodore's personal use. The result was that Stockton and Wilson rode together from San Pedro into Los Angeles, having a very pleasant time. Stockton's blue-jackets arrived late the same evening. Everything was quiet for everyone knew that Pico and Castro, with certain of their followers, were on their way out of the country.

Wilson remained a few days in Los Angeles, visiting the Commodore frequently, and rendering him such services as he could, but soon told him he would have to return to his ranch as he had done all that he could for him. Stockton answered with some seriousness, as Wilson says, "Laying his hand upon my shoulder (Stockton is a politician as well as a soldier), 'I don't think we ought to place too much reliance on Castro's actual leaving for Sonora, he may go to Sonora, or he may only go to the frontier, and await for a rabble of Sonoranians to come back and retake the country, and it is my duty as Commander, and for the interest of this country, that I should have some one on the frontier watching events.' " He added that upon inquiring, Wilson's friends had told him that Wilson was the proper man to perform that important service. Wilson tried to get out of it but the Commodore insisted and commissioned him a Captain. Wilson then said that if Stockton would promise him that he would not be required to leave the district where his family and his interests were, he would accept the commission. That was agreeable, so the next day Wilson gathered together twenty or thirty men and left for the Jurupa Ranch with his squad.

Soon after arriving at his home ranch, Wilson reported to

Stockton that he had learned positively that General Castro had crossed the Colorado River, at Yuma, and had gone into Sonora. Thereupon, the Commodore stated that he was going to depart, as he didn't think there was any further danger and that he would leave Lt. Gillespie with a small force in charge at Los Angeles, to whom Wilson might communicate anything worthy of being reported. Having nothing much to do around his ranch, Wilson went up into the mountains and had some friendly "palavers," as he called them, with Indians that he knew and arranged for these Indians to keep a lookout and advise him, if they saw any movements of troops. Having done that, he went on a hunt in the mountains. There, after a few days of hunting and shooting, he got a message from David Alexander and John Rowland that they had fled from Los Angeles and were then at Wilson's Jurupa Ranch, that there was a general revolt of all of the Californians and Mexicans against Gillespie and all Americans and that Wilson had better return, as fast as possible. He marched all night and arrived at his ranch at daylight and found Alexander, Rowland and John Rubidoux, the man after whom Mount Rubidoux, at Riverside, is named, who told him that Gillespie had carried on a most unjustifiable course towards the Californians and Mexicans in Los Angeles and had been most despotic in his treatment of them. He also found a letter from Gillespie, asking Wilson to come, as fast as he could, to his, Gillespie's assistance. He told Alexander and Rowland and the others that he and his party had shot away most of their ammunition on their hunting trip but they handed him a letter from Isaac Williams, of the Chino ranch, which invited Wilson to bring his men to the Chino and assured him that he, Williams, had plenty of ammunition. Consequently, they all set off for the Chino ranch immediately. When they got there, they were told by Williams that an officer and some soldiers of the California Brigade had just been there and taken all the ammunition he had.

Wilson then called his men together and told them that, in his judgment, the best thing for them to do would be to ride over to the base of the mountains and make their way to Los Angeles that way, but the majority of them, being new to the country and having a very low opinion of the fighting ability of the native Californian, insisted on staying where they were. Next morning, from eighty to one hundred men on horseback appeared

Wilson sent another one of the Callaghan brothers out to parley with them. Callaghan soon returned with a broken arm, having been fired at by the Californians and, once again, Wilson advised his group to make their getaway that night and join up with Gillespie, in Los Angeles, but these inexperienced and hot-headed Americans insisted that they could defeat any group of Californians and refused to go. At break of day, they found themselves almost surrounded by Californian horsemen, a good many of whom had taken a position on a knoll which overlooked the Williams house. The Williams house was the conventional early Californian adobe, built around a large patio, with one main entrance, and with a roof made of cane or rushes covered with brea or the natural asphalt that was obtained from seepages at various places in the country. The Californians soon set fire to the house and, of course, the asphalt burned briskly and with a terrific smoke. As soon as the Californians were satisfied that the fire would force the Americans out of the building, the Commander of the Californians, Cerbelo Varela, came to the main door and told Wilson, whom he had known for a long time, that if he and his men would surrender, no harm whatever would be done to them.

At this, Wilson's men, who had been so valiant the night before, agreed immediately that they would surrender if Varela would send his men away. The result was that all of the Americans marched out and gave up their arms, were mounted and started on their way, under guard, to Los Angeles. Varela insisted that Wilson ride along with him, while all of the others went forward in command of one Diego Sepulveda. The large group was quite a distance ahead and suddenly Varela and Wilson noticed that they had all been halted and that something seemed amiss. Varela immediately spurred his horse forward and found that Sepulveda was about to shoot the whole crowd. Varela placed himself between his command and the prisoners and declared that he would run his sword through the first man who attempted to harm the prisoners, that he had given his word as a gentleman to save the lives of the prisoners, and that if they wanted to shoot anybody, they had better shoot him. Thus, the lives of all were saved and Wilson says that although, in later years, Varela became very much dissipated and really a vagabond, the Americans always came to his assistance and, when-

ever he would be thrown in jail for breaking the peace, some American would step forward and pay his fine.

That evening, they all arrived on the mesa which we now know as Boyle Heights, and were placed in a small adobe house. Before long, General Flores, in command of the Californians, sent for Wilson and told him that he desired him to send a letter to Captain Gillespie, who was then encamped on Fort Hill, being the hill back of the present Hall of Justice, and which is now being leveled, informing him that Wilson and his men were prisoners and telling him that General Flores was a Christian, as well as a soldier, and that he wished to avoid unnecessary bloodshed, and that his men were anxious to attack Gillespie, and that one charge from them would cause the destruction of Gillespie and all his soldiers. Flores' proposition was that he would allow Gillespie and his men to march out, next morning, to San Pedro, carrying all their arms and unmolested by the Californians. Wilson sent the letter as requested, was convinced that, if Gillespie had refused the terms, Flores would have attacked that night, for the resentment against Gillespie was extreme, and that they would have overwhelmed Gillespie. Flores had demanded an immediate answer to the letter, stating that, if the answer were in the negative, he would not be responsible for the consequences. The result was that Gillespie and his men departed early the next morning.

Wilson and his associates were all marched into Los Angeles, still prisoners. The Californians were very kind to them and brought them blankets, food, clothing and tobacco and, as soon as they were satisfied that Gillespie and his men had gone, they told Wilson that if he would sign for himself and for the other men, a parole of honor that none of them would again take up arms or use their influence, in any way, during the existence of hostilities between Mexico and the United States, that they would free them, then and there. Wilson said that he would accept the offer, on condition that the obligations of their parole would not go beyond such time as they might be exchanged with the Americans for other prisoners-of-war. That was not acceptable to the Californians, so the group remained prisoners.

Before long, Captain Mervin, of the United States Navy, landed a force of men at San Pedro and, with Lt. Gillespie, took up the march to again capture Los Angeles. General Flores con-

cocted the idea of sending the whole group of Americans to Mexico, as prisoners, thereby enhancing Flores' reputation as a great commander, but the wiser heads among the Californians rebelled against such an idea and a group of them, under the command of Ignacio Palomares, attacked the Flores' headquarters and defeated them. The next day, Palomares gave the prisoners horses and took them all out to Mission San Gabriel, where they remained for several days, enjoying the fresh air, but were soon sent back again to prison in Los Angeles, although by now, the Palomares group and the Flores group had entered into a definite agreement that Wilson and his fellow prisoners were to be treated with decency and humanity and not sent out of the country.

The Mervin expedition was forced to return to their ship by the Californians, but it was not long before Commodore Stockton, General Kearney and Colonel Fremont, with their Americans, were converging, from various directions, on the city, and Andres Pico came to Wilson and told him that all of the Californians were marching to meet Stockton and Kearney on their way up from San Diego and that Wilson must give his parole and leave prison, for his own safety, as Pico had no spare force to guard them or protect them from the rabble and that Pico would bring two of his finest horses, one for Rowland and one for Wilson, to permit them to get away safely.

The next morning, all of the prisoners were released, horses were brought, as promised, and the men went their separate ways, Wilson to his family, near Santa Ana, and Rowland to his family on the Puente ranch. Wilson passed the American forces on his way home, but avoided speaking to them, or to anyone else enroute. A day or two later, knowing that the contending forces would meet near the San Gabriel River, Wilson came back, skirting the Coyote Hills, and observed the fight. The battle was indecisive, that day; but, on the next day, as Wilson watched, he saw the Californians retreating. The next day, he heard that Flores and his Mexicans had given up the battle and were fleeing to Mexico, by way of the San Gorgonio Pass.

No sooner had this final military victory been won, than many of the old Californians came to Wilson and asked him to intercede with Commander Stockton for them. This he pro-

ceeded to do and succeeded in having the Americans forgive many of the prominent Californians, including Andres Pico.

After Stockton's departure, General Kearney summoned Wilson and urged him to stay with him, as he had to have someone who knew the people and whom he could trust. Wilson says that Kearney was also quite suspicious and fearful of Fremont, and that he wanted Wilson and some of his friends to ride with him, Kearney, back to San Diego. Wilson did as requested, and accompanied General Kearney as far as the Santa Ana River, where he bade him goodbye.

With the end of the hostilities between the United States and Mexico, Wilson returned to his civil pursuits. He was not a member of the Constitutional Convention, but took part in the selection of the best men from this end of the state to go to the Convention as delegates. After the state was organized, he was elected the first Clerk of the County of Los Angeles, on condition that he should not have to serve personally, but could designate a deputy who would run the office and have all the emoluments. When the City of Los Angeles was incorporated, he was elected its first Mayor. In 1852, he was appointed by President Fillmore, as Indian Agent for the Southern District, but was not able to work harmoniously with Lt. (later General) Beale, and resigned the Indian agency, after a short time. In 1855, he was elected State Senator, and served two other terms in 1869 and 1870.

His first wife, Ramona Yorba, died in March of 1849, leaving one daughter; and, in February of 1853, he married Margaret S. Hereford. Two more daughters were the result of this marriage, Ruth and Annie. Annie never married, but Ruth became the wife of George S. Patton and the mother of General George S. Patton, Jr.

I will not go into too great detail as to Wilson's business activities, other than to say that, for many years, he operated a sizable mercantile establishment at the corner of Alameda and Macy Streets. At one time or another, he was the owner of all or part of the territory now covered by Westwood and the University of California at Los Angeles, and of practically all of what is now Pasadena. He subdivided and laid out the City of Alhambra. He and some of his associates acquired a great deal of the present Wilmington and sold it to Phineas Banning, who

established the town of Wilmington. He and Banning, together, erected a barracks, known as Drum Barracks, at Wilmington, during the Civil War; and when the war was over, Wilson founded the Wilson College for Women, at Wilmington, in a part of the old Drum Barracks Building. He dug the first ditch bringing water from Eaton Canyon into what is now Pasadena. He built the first trail to the top of Mt. Wilson, in search of timber, with which to make casks for wine. He established one of the first, if not the first, successful vineyards and wine-making operations, at what was then called Lake Vineyard, now a part of San Marino. He was sent to Washington to assist in securing appropriations for Los Angeles Harbor and was so successful that he was given an enormous public reception on his return.

He finally established his home place on property which he bought from Dona Victoria Reid, the Indian widow of the Scotchman, Hugo Reid, who lived in San Gabriel, and who was the first owner of the Rancho Santa Anita. This property consisted of what Wilson then called his Lake Vineyard Estate, comprising a substantial part of the present Cities of San Marino and Pasadena, and particularly the attractive portion on the mesa, now known as Oak Knoll. Wilson erected a large adobe house at the foot of the hill, just below the present Patton residence. The George S. Pattons lived in this adobe until the erection of the present Patton house. In 1911 or 1912, the adobe walls began to crumble, the place was deemed unsafe, and after the erection of the present Patton house, it was demolished. That part of the Oak Knoll property upon which the Huntington Library is now built, was inherited by the daughter of Wilson's first marriage. This daughter had married J. De Barth Shorb. The more westerly part of the property was inherited by the daughters, Ruth and Annie.

The Wilson household at Lake Vineyard was one of the centers of social life during the period. Wilson died there, in 1878.

When one considers the fact that Don Benito, as a comparative youngster, had the confidence of not only the Californians, but also of the Americans, that he was the trusted advisor of Commodore Sloat and also General Kearney, that his leadership was sought in all of the early emergencies, that he was trusted, time after time, with important civic and military responsibilities and that he never failed in any of these responsibilities, I believe, as I said at the beginning, that he was the strong American of that formative period. Perhaps the greatest contribution he made to the country was the fact that he was the grandfather of General George S. Patton, Jr., and I like to believe that much of the General's fearlessness, intiative, dash, and strength of character came from his maternal grandfather.

The San Francisco Committee of Vigilance *of 1856*

An Estimate of A Private Citizen

Foreword By Robert Glass Cleland

THE turbulence and ferment of California society that began with the Gold Rush of 1849 continued long after the era of the great bonanzas. In the mid-fifties, lawlessness was endemic throughout the state—on the cattle ranges of the south as well as in the mining regions of the Sierra, in "Nigger Alley" of Los Angeles fully as much as in the gambling saloons and brothels of the northern cities.

But the lawlessness of the cattle range, the mine, the adobe pueblo was of one order; the lawlessness of the huge, boisterous, rich, undisciplined, cosmopolitan city of San Francisco, was of another. Crimes of violence—murder, robbery, arson, and their fellows—were common enough elsewhere in the state, but in San Francisco the alliance between the criminal and the politician made the situation infinitely worse.

During those years the curve of the city's lawlessness followed a fairly consistent pattern. For a time it rose unchecked, while the law enforcement officers either openly conspired with the criminals or at best made no effective efforts to suppress them. Then, when at last the situation had become intolerable, the outraged citizens took matters into their own hands, organized a law enforcement program of their own, hanged, flogged, or banished the most notorious criminals and frightened others out of the state. Action of this kind was first taken against a lawless group known as the Hounds or Regulators in July, 1849. Two years later a large number of responsible citizens formed the effective, well-organized body that came to be known as the First Com-

mittee of Vigilance. This Committee hanged four criminals, whipped one, deported fourteen, ordered fourteen more to leave the state, and turned fifteen others over to the legal authorities for trial.

By 1856, conditions in San Francisco had again come to such a pass that, according to William H. Brewer, the city's fame "for murder and robbery and violence" was known throughout the world. Its government was in the hands of criminals and corrupt politicians who managed the elections, stuffed the ballot boxes, and controlled all public offices. "Robbers were policemen and murderers were judges," Brewer added. "The life of any respectable man who dared raise his voice against the iniquities of the officers was endangered, and from the corruptions of the courts there was no redress. The most prominent citizens were shot in the streets."

The murder of James King, the editor of the *Daily Evening Bulletin*, by an ex-convict and notorious gambler named James P. Casey brought matters to a crisis. Again the responsible citizens, under the leadership of William T. Coleman, formed themselves into a Committee of Vigilance and proceeded to take over the enforcement of the law.

The following letter from an unknown resident of San Francisco named Minor King describes the actions and accomplishments of this Committee. Though adding little to our factual knowledge of the subject, the letter has both historical and human interest value. It gives the reaction of a typical citizen, a man apparently of ordinary financial and social status, to the actions of the Committee and to the counter-measures taken by the opposition.

Minor King thus represented a cross section of the great body of his fellow citizens of San Francisco and voiced the public opinion that alone made possible the remarkable success of the Committee of Vigilance of 1856.

The letter is an uncatalogued item in the California manuscripts of the Huntington Library and Art Gallery.

Robert G. Cleland.

Minor King to Minor Meeker, August 2, 1846, San Francisco.

"My Dear Cousin

. . . .

"I am very happy to know you Sympathise with the *Free Men and Women* of Kansas, on that Subject I will Join you heart and hand as I am determined to Oppose the further Extension of Slavery while I live, believing it to be one of the greatest Evils that a State or Nation was ever cursed with, and I further believe if we had an honest white man for President the troubles in Kansas would not have taken place but as it is I have only to rejoice that his Political days are numbered, that he has done about all the Evil he can do, and is about to retire from that Seat which he has so much disgraced into a State of retireacy that Knows no Resurrection & despised by all good men.[1] I will just tell you what our Motto is in California, *Free Speech*, *Free Men*, *Free Territory*, *Free Mont*, and the *Pacific Rail Road*, with these great principals we have thrown our Banner to the Breeze, and Expect to triumph in November next—you have no doubt ere this heard of the verry Exciting times we have had in this City for the last two months, the fact is San Francisco is undergoing a purification, And is now in a measure regulated, the work is still going on but when the End will be no one can tell—For a long time the City has ben under the controle of the Vilest of Creation, desperadoes of every caste, the gambler, the thief, the Murderer and Assissin have been our rulers, from the Judge on the bench to the Smallest Police Officer. All have pandered to their influence and obtained their positions through it—A good citizen has stood no chance whatever he has not dared to Speak his Sentiments, lest some Shoulder Striker[2] at his Elbow Should check him with Pistol or Knife—but a change has taken place, retribution has come upon them at last, and thus far it has ben fearful—

"The last feather that broke the Cammels back was added when James King of Wm was shot down in Broad day light in the Open Street.[3] King was the Editor of the Evening Bulletin and in his paper has ben most fearless and Energetic in denounceing these Scoundrels, his Assassin was J. P. Casey a Man who from '49 to 51 was a convict in Sing Sing Prison N. Y.[4] immediately after his release, he came to this country where it did not take him long to obtain a controleing influence among his class. It is said

he had amassed quite a fortune and has never ben known to do an honest days work since he came here.

"As soon as he had committed the awful deed he was hurried off to Jail by several policemen who seamed to (be) convinetly by and who it is believed were priviously aware of his intentions[5] —Soon the citizens began to assemble in the vicinity of the Jail, Such an intensly Exciting crowd was never seen before, Some urging an immediate attack on the Jail, and some demanding the Prisnor (be) brought forth and delivered to the People Some Counselling one thing and some another, In the meantime the Sherriff (himself a noted Irish Gambler) had Organized a Strong force of gamblers and Shoulder Strikers within the Jail, and had called on the Military Companies to assist him in securing the Prisnor against harm.[6] After a while the People or at least the great mass of them left the ground leaving a Strong Gard to watch the Jail lest the Sherriff should take him out and secrete him in some other place, this was on Wensday Evening on the next morning the honest Citizens began to organize a Vigilence Committee, After Enrolling about 3,000 Men and fully equipping them (which took them three days) they marched up to the jail surrounded the same planted a nine pounder cannon in front of the main Door loaded the same with double shot then demanded the Prisner Casey the Murderer of King and the Prisner Cora[7] the Murderer of Gen Richardson the United States Marshal of this District the Murder was Committed last November the Prisner was tried, but the Jury failed to agree & he was in Jail awaiting another trial which we all knew would be but a mere farce, for Cora was one of the first gamblers in the place, I will here state there has (been) 76 Cold Blooded Murders committed in this City within the last two years and only one man executed, and he the poor dog had no money or he to would have gone clear.[8] After a Short Consultation the Sherriff thought it wise to bring out the Prisners, they were taken to the Committi rooms had a fair trial, they were boath convicted and executed, these procedeings so enraged the gamblers they called on the Gov for help who by the by is a miserable apology for a Governor, he Orders out the Military of the whole State to put down the Good Citizens of San Francisco, the Call was disregarded by all good respectable people, and was only Obey'd by *Gamblers*, *Murderers* some *Lawyers*, *Judges*, and *Thieves* of every grade they assembled in this City and hired rooms in different parts of the Town where

they met for drill the Gov Sending them arms and amunition to shoot down the best Citizens of the place, the Law and Murder Party now amounted to about 500 all told and now quite sure they were able to put down the Mob as they were pleased to call it[9]—but the Peoples Committee have not ben Idle they haveing fortified their rooms and increased their Numbers to 6,000 good Able bodied men well armed they payd no attention to the Govs troops, but were pushing on the good work of purification, by arresting some of the worst characters in Town, such as Ballet Box Stuffers and Robbers Thieves and Shoulder Strikers and Confinineing them in their rooms and giving them a trial and if found guilty banish them out of Country, One of Our Supreme Court Judges by the name of David S. Terry[10] came down from the Capital (Sacramento) and joined himself to the Law and Murder Party armed with double barrel gun revolver and Bowie Knife thus Equipt he paraded our Street to protect his Brother gambler, while one of the Vigilence Police by the name of Hopkins[11] was about to arrest one of the worst Scoundrels in Town by the name of Malony, Judge Terry presented his gun to Hopkins breast, Hopkins Says Judge I have nothing to do with you at the same time caught the gun by the muzle and jerkd it out of his hands, the rowdy Judge now draws his Knife and plunges it into Hopkins neck and left him for dead, and fled to one of the armories of the Murder Party for Protection, the alarm was given at the Vigilants rooms, the Bell rung and in less than 15 minutes 5,000 Infantry 200 Calvelry all well armed with guns & Bayonetts Cutlasses and four pieces Brass Cannon wer surrounding the different armories of the Murderers. I assure you it was not long before his Judge Ship and Compatriots in arms were on their way to the Committees rooms, after the Vigilants had Surrounded the Buildings in which the Govs troops were or at least a portion of them they wer ordered to surrender and were given 5 minutes to do it in. I tell you there was no use Parlying, the different garrisons surrendered and lay down their arms without fireing a shot the People triumphed Victory Perched upon their Banner and the result was that the Vigilants took 150 Prisners, 500 Rifles and Muskets, about 100 Cutlasses, one Gen two Majors and a Supreme Court Judge. Such a lot of cut throats you never saw together as was in the Citizens Prison that Night, they were taken about 5 Oclk in the afternoon put in Irons and Keapt prisoners of War until next day about 10 Oclk

when that wer willing to take an oath not to take up arms again against the Committe were set at liberty, with the exception of Judge Terry, Dave Maloney & Some 15 or 20 others who were detained to be tried for different crimes. I believe all but Terry have ben acquitted or shipt out of the Country, Terry has now ben confined about six weeks awaiting the result of Hopkins wound but astonishing to say he is now nearly well, had he died Judge Terry would have pulled hemp no mistake, as it is he will be Banished from this State under the Penalety of Death if he has the audacity to return, I think his Banishment will take place next Tuesday as two Ships leave this City for forren Ports on that day, and I have no doubt that one of them will bear the Scoundrel to some more Cengenial clime than California—[12] The Committe are still at work cleaning out the hounds, and all the good People of this City and throughout the entire State are with them and on their side, they not only support them with their arms but with their Treasure also, one of our Citizens contributed 10,000 Dolls and another $5,000 for their Suport So you se it is not the miserable loaffer and Vagabond that is engaged with and for the Committe no, but the best and worthyest Citizens we have—last Tuesday the Committe Hung two more, one by the name of Brace for the Killing of a Capt West, and the other by the name of Hetherington for the Murder of Docts Baldwin and Randal, he was tried and acquitted by a gambling Jury for the murder of Old Doct Baldwin some 3 years ago and has ben liveing in this City ever since and was said to have accumulated a fortune by gambling & otherwise to the amount of some 70 or 80,000 Dollars, last week he went into one of our Hotels and attacked Doct Randal and shot him dead, I happined to be passing the door at the time, I assure you it was not more than one minuit from the time he fired the fatal shot before he was in the Street and on his way to the Committes Rooms, the Papers I send you will give the particulars—Since the Surrender of Governor Johnsons Troops the Committee have had things their own way and for the first time in this City for three years past have I felt that there was any Safety for Person or Property, Ladies can now walk the Streets with their Husbands without the fear of being insulted by a gang of Loaffers at every corner of the Streets, the Committee have hung four, the notorious Yankey Sulivan[13] committed Suicide in his cell they have banished 20 or more and have frightened more than one hundred from the City, Conse-

quently the gambling houses are shut up and forsaken and a degree of quietness reigns throughout the entire City. Just to show you what a set of Scoundrels we have had in Office I will name two or three, Casey the Assassin of King was declared Elected Supervisor last year and his name was not on a ticket and no one knew he was a Candidate until he was declared Elected by the Inspectors and the Scoundrel took his seat in the board of Supervisors—Another Villain a partner of the Corrinor (coroner. The margin of the letter bears a notation, the "Corrinors name is Whaling.") by the name of Cuningham who, after the Coriner his Partner had held an Inquest over the body of a man found Drowned and had the body Buried, would go in the night disinter the same body bring it in Town and dump it off the Dock next morning another man found Drowned, another Inquest held and so on for as long as the Subject would hold together. Since the Committe was formed and Cuningham banished from the Country the Corinor has not avaredged one inquest a week whereas before he would average from 10 to 14 per week at a cost of from 45 to 75 Dollars apiece. I tell you Sir this City has been Robbed of Millions by these imps of Hell, the honest Business man has borne with these Scamps until forbareance had ceased to be a Virtue and have ben compelled to take the Law into their own hands and administer it in the way it was intended, which was to convict the guilty and protect the inocent, We understand the Governor has sent on to President Pierce for troops, Should he se fit and think best to comply with the Gov request his troops will meet a warmer reception in San Francisco then they did in Kansas, for we have the simpathy of 9,10th of all the men women & children in the entire State.

"I must now draw my letter to a close as I may weary your patience by so long account of our troubles, you will please give my Kind regards to all My Cousins in your place

"And accept for yourself and Family My best Wishes

"I am with much respect

Your Affectionate Cousin

M. Meeker Esq. Minor King.

P. S. I will just say when the Gov ordered out the Military all our Indipendant Companies disbanded and Joined the Vigilants, the Committe have now all the States Arms in their possession, and will return them again when their work is completed, and not before.

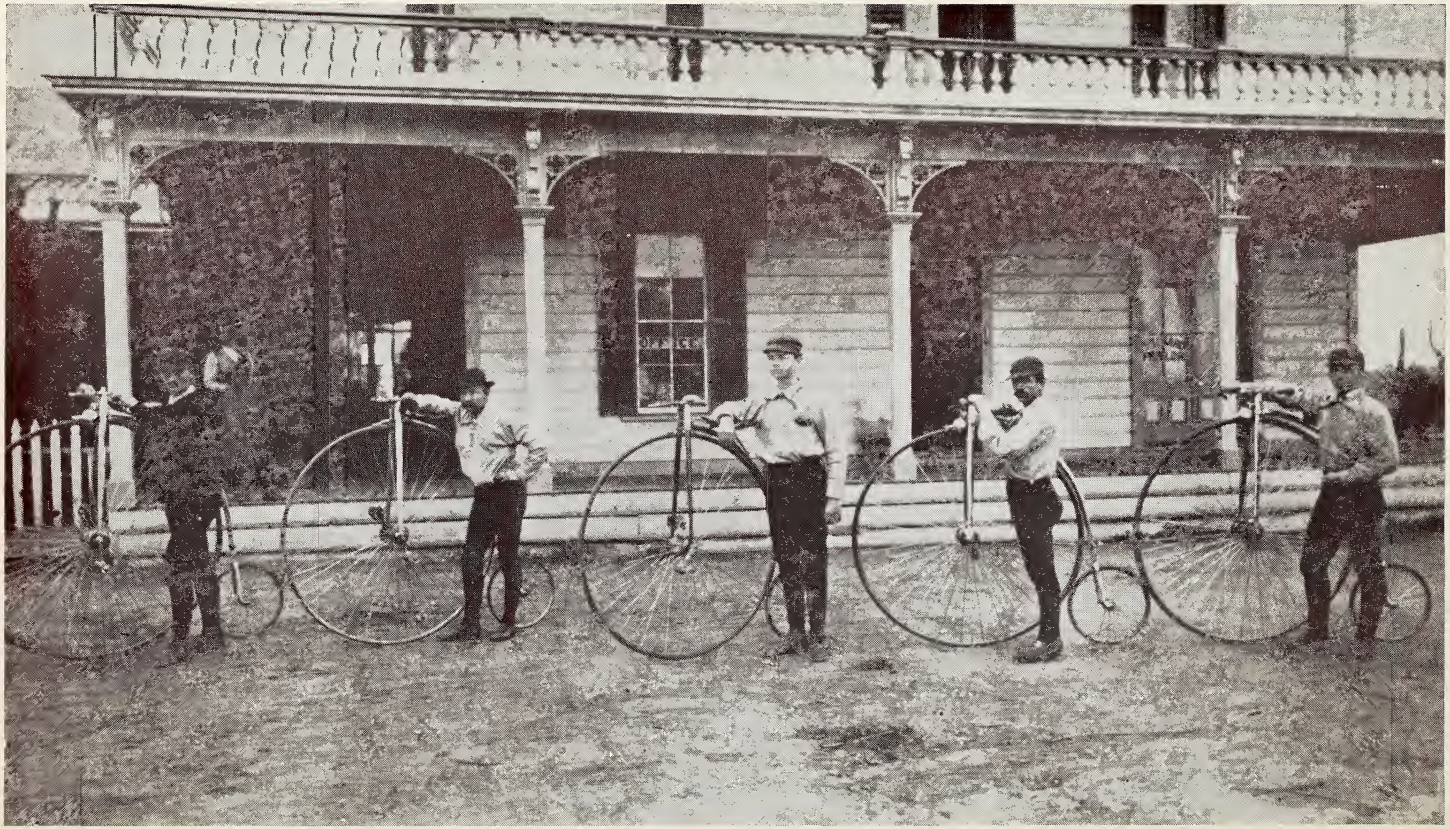
NOTES

1. The writer is evidently an ardent anti-slavery member of the newly formed Republican party. Franklin Pierce, in King's mind the direct antithesis of "an honest white man," was elected President on the Democratic ticket in 1852. Buchanan rather than "Free Mont" succeeded Pierce.
2. Shoulder Striker: The term, an obsolete colloquialism, was applied to one who hit or struck "straight from the shoulder." It was equivalent to our word thug.
3. "The gadfly of San Francisco." King had been a member of the First Committee of Vigilance and became editor of the *Daily Evening Bulletin* on October 8, 1855. He attacked the members of the powerful firm of Palmer, Cook and Company, whom he called the "Uriah Heaps of San Francisco bankers" as well as the gamblers, grafters, and politicians.
4. King had denounced Casey, then a San Francisco Supervisor, as a former inmate of Sing Sing Prison. He later ignored both a challenge to a duel and Casey's threats against his life. The evidence seems to support the contemporary opinion that Casey shot King in cold blood.
5. The grand jury indicated Casey, Peter Wightman, a butcher, and Edward McGowan for the murder. In 1857, McGowan, or "Ned, the Ubiquitous," published a lurid volume entitled *Narrative of Edward McGowan,* including a Full Account of the Author's Adventures and Perils while Persecuted by the San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1852.
6. The Sheriff was David Scannell.
7. Charles Cora, a notorious Italian gambler, had become involved in a quarrel with William Richardson, the United States marshall. The quarrel was apparently settled but as the two stood talking on Montgomery Street near Clay, Cora seized Richardson by the lapel of the coat and shot him with a Derringer. It was said that Richardson was unarmed at the time.
8. One writer asserted that there had been 1000 murders between 1849 and 1856 with only one conviction.
9. The Law and Order Party was supported by Governor J. Neely Johnson and had William Tecumseh Sherman and later General Volney Howard as its leader.
10. David S. Terry was one of the most controversial figures in the stormy political life of early California. In 1859, in the most famous duel ever fought in California, he shot and killed Senator David C. Broderick. He himself was shot and killed in 1889 by a bodyguard of Justice Stephen J. Field. Terry was an able and fearless judge and history may some day modify its present harsh estimate of his character.
11. Sterling A. Hopkins was chosen by the Committee to carry out the actual execution of Casey and Cora.
12. Terry was set free, perhaps because the Committee feared the intervention of the Federal or State government, when Hopkins' recovery was assured.
13. "Yankey" Sullivan was an ex-English prize fighter who had escaped to New Zealand from the penal colony at Sidney and later came to San Francisco. The Committee had no intention of hanging him, but the poor wretch, who usually had fifty or sixty drinks a day, was deprived of liquor while in prison and probably killed himself in a fit of delirium tremens.



—Courtesy Title Insurance and Trust Company

TURNVEREIN GERMANIA



—*Courtesy Title Insurance and Trust Company*

WHEELMAN OF THE PAST CENTURY

Lined up in front of the Agriculture Park Road House. About 1887.

Pioneer Clubs of Los Angeles

Founded During the Nineteenth Century

By Marco R. Newmark

THIS article deals briefly with those of the City's present-day clubs which trace their beginnings to the early days. Regrettably, for the reason that the information concerning one of the most important of the early women's clubs is not available, it cannot be included.

This story starts with a little organization founded ninety years ago by a group of fellow countrymen who wished to maintain some of the customs and traditions of the far-off land they had left to cast their lot in the little town of Los Angeles.

LOS ANGELES TURNERS

On New Year's Eve, 1859, thirty-eight German pioneers foregathered in the inner sanctum of Christian Henne's brewery and in that congenial environment organized the Teutonia Concordia Society, its principal purpose being to indulge in calesthenics and foster the songs of their native land.

In 1869 or 1870 another German group started the Los Angeles Turnverein, which had a similar program. It was founded in the office of Dr. Joseph Kurtz who was elected president, some of his associates being Emil Harris, Edward Preuss, Jacob Kuhrts and Charles C. Lips.

On June 19, 1871, the two societies joined forces to form the Turnverein-Germania, and a home was built on Spring Street, between Second and Third.

In 1887 the building was sold to Col. James B. Lankershim and Leonard J. Rose, and a substantial brick building was erected at 137 South Spring.

At this time two previously formed clubs, the Schwabenverein and the Austrian Verein, merged with the Turnverein-Germania and participated in the ceremonies of the laying of the cornerstone.

In 1905 a new home was built at 1351 South Figueroa Street, the opening taking place on September 3.

In 1923 the City bought this property and the Club erected another structure at 940 West Washington.

Finally, early in World War II, the Government took over the headquarters of an organization known as the Deutsches Club, which was suspected of Nazi proclivities, and sold it to the Turnverein-Germania, which at that time changed its name to its present title, Los Angeles Turners. The location is at 634 West Fifteenth Street.

LOS ANGELES ATHLETIC CLUB

Indicative of the preponderance of San Francisco over Los Angeles in 1876 is an item in the Express of November 13th of that year, which states that "The proposed formation of a branch of the Olympic Club is not meeting with the success of which it is worthy."

Four years later, however, local pride asserted itself. On September 8, 1880, in response to a call circulated by Samuel B. Dewey, the Los Angeles Athletic Club was organized, with Col. James B. Lankershim as President.

Among the Charter members were:

Col. James B. Lankershim	Frank A. Gibson	James B. Spence
Hugh L. McNeil	William G. Kerckhoff	Gustave Heinman
Bradner W. Lee	Maurice H. Newmark	William M. Caswell
Mark G. Jones	Charles M. Coulter	James Lancaster
John T. Thayer, Jr.	William A. Spalding	Thomas Strohm

Some of the early members were:

John C. Cline	Shannon Crandall	John H. Dockweiler
James A. Ayers	John Austin	Charles C. Ducommun
James B. Banning	Daniel J. Desmond	Louis Ebinger
Frank W. Flint, Jr.	J. W. Griffith	Hugh Glassell
Tracy Q. Hall	Louis Isaacs	Max Isaacs
William J. Jeffries	Carl E. McStay	Edwin A. Meserve
Meyer Lissner	Richard W. Pridham	Ferdinand K. Rule
Frank B. Silverwood	Edward B. Tufts	Catesby C. Thom
Gen. Robert Wankowsky	Lorin D. Sale	Gen. Stephen M. White
John M. A. Off	Daniel J. Brownstein	Charles H. Toll
	Theodore Bessing	

The first location was in Stearn's Hall in the Arcadia Block

at the Southwest corner of Los Angeles and Arcadia Streets where two bare rooms were occupied on October 1.

On January 1, 1882, the Club moved to the Downey Block, which is now part of the site of the Federal Building; and on September 9th of the same year, the first field day and outdoor amateur sports contest in Southern California was held under its auspices.

It was at this time that Theodore Bessing was appointed Physical Director. He so served for a quarter of a century; and on his retirement, because of the esteem and affection in which he was held by the members, he was awarded emeritus status.

His successor was Al Treloar, who followed the traditions of his predecessor and is still partly active.

In 1889 the Club moved to the Stowell Block, 226 South Spring Street, where, so it was proudly proclaimed, "It is supplied with every requisite for producing the perfect development of man—innumerable appliances for giving grace and form to the muscles, together with all the conveniences and luxuries of a modern club."

Among the conveniences were bicycle racks, installed on the ground floor, for the accommodation of the members.

In 1895 the Club leased space in a building at 534½ South Spring Street, and it was at this time that boxing and wrestling matches were introduced.

Six years later the Club fell victim to hard times. The Club sold its belongings at auction and "gave up the ghost."

In 1905, however, the members reorganized and established their headquarters at the old 534½ Spring Street location.

Finally, in June 1912, the Club took possession of its own twelve story building at the northeast corner of Seventh and Olive Streets; and has since become one of the world's outstanding institutions of its kind.

CALIFORNIA CLUB

The California Club, the first men's social club in Los Angeles, was organized on May 20, 1887, Daniel Freeman being the first president. From its organization its membership has been composed largely of professional men.

Among the Charter Members were:

Daniel Freeman	J. Downey Harvey	Charles Silent
Judge Erskine M. Ross	George H. Bonebrake	Charles Forman
Joseph B. Banning	Ozro W. Childs	John Bryson
Charles F. Crocker	Reginaldo F. Del Valle	Kaspare Cohn
Dr. Charles C. H. DeSzigethy	Isaac R. Dunkelberger	George A. Dobinson
Jose G. Estudillo	Francisco Estudillo	John M. Elliott
John T. Gaffey	Frank C. Garbutt	William C. Furrey
Jackson A. Graves	Frederick T. Griffith	Eugene Germain
Henry T. Hazard	Isaias W. Hellman	Frank S. Hicks
William G. Hughes	Hans Jevne	William G. Kerckhoff
Abbot Kinney	Leon Loeb	Jacob Loew
Hugh L. MacNeil	Walter S. Maxwell	James J. Mellus
Walter S. Moore	C. White Mortimer	LeRoy E. Mosher
Thomas D. Mott	Dr. D. Granville MacGowan	Harris Newmark
Maurice H. Newmark	Morris A. Newmark	Henry W. O'Melveny
Hon. Henry Z. Osborne	Geo. A. Patton, Jr.	Leonard J. Rose
William M. Rowland	Mark S. Severance	James H. Shankland
Thomas E. Rowan	J. DeBarth Shorb	Charles Silent
James Slauson	James S. Slauson	Edward F. Spence
Benjamin C. Truman	Charles S. Walton	Moses L. Wicks
Dr. W. LeMoyne Wills	H. Gaylord Wilshire	William H. Workman

Other members of the earlier years were:

James Cuzner	Herman W. Hellman	Timothy E. Newlin
William M. Garland	Frank W. Flint, Jr.	William B. Cline
Fred H. Bixby	Lucius K. Chase	Isaac N. Van Nuys
Calvin L. Green	Otto J. Zahn	George J. Cochran
Hulett C. Merritt	Edward A. Dickson	Judge William Rhodes Hervey
Maynard McFie	Edwin A. Meserve	Oscar C. Mueller
Gurney E. Newlin	Edward T. Off	Joseph Scott
J. Benton Van Nuys	Samuel M. Haskins	Joseph F. Sartori
Richard Garvey, Jr.	Earle C. Anthony	LeRoy M. Edwards
Oscar Lawler	William S. Hook	John E. Jardine
William B. Merwin	Edward D. Lyman	Dr. Francis M. Pottenger, Sr.
Frank Simpson	Gen. Walter P. Story	Victor H. Rossetti
Roy Jones	John W. Wolters	Rt. Rev. Jos. H. Johnson
Rev. Baker P. Lee	Dr. George H. Cress	Dr. Joseph Kurtz
Rev. William MacCormack	Dr. Andrew S. Lobingier	Nathan Newby

The first headquarters of the Club were in the Board of Trade Building at 107 North Broadway. In 1897 they were moved to the Wilcox Building at 206 South Spring Street. In 1905 to 451 South Hill, and in 1930 the seven-story Club House at 538 South Flower, in which there is a collection of fine paintings and tapestries, was dedicated.

ELLIS CLUB, INC.

On January 23, 1888, Charles J. Ellis invited to his home a number of friends to consider the founding of a singing club of male voices.

A few days later the Club was organized and Henry T. Lee was elected President.

Among the early members were:

Charles J. Ellis
Rufus W. Burnham
Albert G. Bartlett
Thomas E. Rowan, Jr.
Frances J. Thomas
Dan McFarland
Judge Frank C. Collier
E. Clem Wilson
Arthur E. Tundy
Otto L. Wuercker
Frank Thayer, Jr.
Charles S. Walton
Max Loewenthal
George Steckel
Frederick W. Blanchard
Karl Triest
Robert W. Poindexter
Arthur L. Bent
Frederick W. Shumaker
Frank L. Hicks
Mark S. Severance
Prof. James A. Foshay
Waldo W. Scott
Edwin Alshausen
Jan B. Poulin
George Pomoeroy
Arthur S. Bent
Judge Walter W. Bordwell

In 1895 the Club, because of financial difficulties, was compelled to disband, but in 1902 it was reorganized, and in 1939 the Orpheus Club, which had been established in 1903 or 1904 was amalgamated with it.

The Club meets every Tuesday except during the months of July and August.

The members are elected on the basis of a test by a voice committee.

The programs are restricted to classical songs and include one number by a professional.

There are, in addition to the active, a large number of Associate Members, who buy season tickets in advance and so contribute to the financing of the organization.

In this short story of this Club mention should be made of its possession of a large library of books containing the songs that have been sung at the meetings during the long years of its existence.

The first headquarters of the Club were in the hall of the Southern California Music Company at 806 South Broadway; later they were moved to Symphony Hall at 230 South Hill Street; and in recent years they have been at Embassy Hall in Trinity Auditorium.

RUSKIN ART CLUB

Among those who left their eastern homes, during the land boom of the Eighteen Eighties, to establish their residence in Los Angeles, were Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Boyce, and among the possessions they brought with them were a library and a collection of prints.

Soon after their arrival a group of ladies asked Mrs. Boyce to undertake the founding of a club to be devoted to a study of the history and technique of the graphic arts.

She consented to do so, and on October 12, 1888, the Club, which was named for the great English Art Critic, John Ruskin, was organized in her home. She was elected president and one of her first acts was the presentation to the Club of her books and prints.

Among the Charter members were:

Mrs. H. H. Boyce	Mrs. L. L. Kelly	Mrs. Anna Averill
Mrs. Stephen C. Hubbel	Mrs. H. G. Brainerd	Mrs. John R. Haynes
Mrs. Nathan P. Conrey	Mrs. Robert M. Widney	Mrs. W. W. Stilson
	Mrs. John D. Wells	

Some of the early members were:

Mrs. William J. Washburn	Mrs. W. E. Dunn	Mrs. William H. Housh
Mrs. George Sinsabaugh	Mrs. E. Stanton Hodgin	Mrs. Robert J. Burdette
Miss Pansy Whitaker	Mrs. Thomas A. Berkebile	Mrs. Gay W. Wadsworth
Mrs. William H. Council	Mrs. W. P. Jackson	Mrs. Hector Alliot
Mrs. Letha L. Storris	Mrs. Henry J. Brainerd	Miss Tessa Kelso
Mrs. John Wigmore	Mrs. Shelley Tolhurst	Mrs. George H. Wadleigh
Miss Abigail E. Wadleigh	Miss Bell I. Smith	Miss Edith Hadley
Mrs. Armitage S. C. Forbes	Mrs. H. W. R. Strong	Mrs. Guston Borghum
Mrs. John W. Hendrick		Miss Victoria Witmer

In response to the opinion of the members of the Club that their studies should not be restricted to the subject of art, Mrs. Anna Averill, a Los Angeles High School teacher, on December 12, 1888, organized the Averill Study Club, which was more general in scope. (It is noteworthy that in 1889 Mrs. Boyce was one of the three California women asked to serve as delegates at the meeting in New York which resulted in the founding of the General Federation of Women's Clubs.)

In 1890, an event of historical interest took place. In 1889 Elbridge Kingsley, president of the American Society of Wood

Engravers, who won the highest award in that field of art at the Paris Exposition of that year, at the request of Mrs. Boyce, sent a number of blocks and prints to the club as a gift; and with these supplemented by the art exhibit of the exposition, which was shipped to it on loan, it held Los Angeles' first art exhibition.

With the passing of time the club's program was broadly expended. It now includes book reviews, travelogues, musical evenings, and studies of the art of almost every part of the world, of current events, local and national civic affairs and of the history, legends, myths, and folklore of the California of the past.

Many study groups, including the one started by Mrs. Averill, devote themselves to these subjects, and also, meetings of the membership are regularly addressed by distinguished speakers who are specialists in their respective fields.

For many years "the club was a nomad group." In 1891 it moved from Mrs. Boyce's residence to Hamburger's People's Store at 141 North Spring Street. Thereafter, it met successively in the drawing room of Miss Kelso's flat on Hill Street, in the Bella Union, the Natick House, the Nadeau, the Hollenbeck, the Wolfskill adobe at Fifth and Alameda Streets; the Baker Block, (the Club desired to establish permanent headquarters here but Mrs. Arcadia de Baker objected because Ruskin believed in cremation); in Blanchard Hall at 231 South Broadway; The Friday Morning Club, and the Black Building at Fifth and Hill Streets.

Finally, in 1926 the present club house at the Southeast corner of Eighth Street and Plymouth Boulevard was dedicated.

Here are housed a veritable museum of art in all its varied forms and a large library.

(Mention should be made of the Hector Alliot Library of Archaeology, which the Club presented to the Southwest Museum on October 15, 1919).

A division of special interest to the Historical Society is the California group, which is composed of women born in California.

Its purpose is, through monthly meetings which include addresses by invited speakers and talks by the members, to contribute toward the preservation of the State's history and traditions.

The Club is also active in the philanthropic field. It sponsors the *Maud Booth Home for Children* and *Resthaven*, a con-

velescent home for women, to which the members give support both in service and in financial assistance.

Finally, the Past Officers Association was organized some years ago. It serves as an advisory group and through its influence and activities maintains the interest of past officers in the affairs of the Club.

FRIDAY MORNING CLUB

Mrs. Caroline (Theodore) Severance was the patron saint, not only of the Friday Morning Club, but of all the Women's Clubs in the United States.

She earned that title, during her residence in Boston, where, in 1868, she founded the New England Women's Club, the first of its kind in this country and possibly in the world; and it is of interest to note that among her associates were Julia Ward Howe, Louise Alcott and Lucy Stone.

In 1875, Mrs. Severance came with her family to Los Angeles, and three years later organized the Los Angeles Women's Club; but either because of the hard times which prevailed during that period or for the reason that the pioneers were then not quite ready for a cultural undertaking, the Club soon gave up.

Not, however, Mrs. Severance. In 1885, she revived the Club. The next step in the evolution was taken when, on April 16, 1891, she met with ten other ladies for the purpose of forming another Club. A committee was appointed to report on a name at a meeting to be held on Friday, May 1.

At this gathering Mrs. John D. Hooker, presented a recommendation as to the purpose of the Club, which, by the way, took over almost the entire membership of the Los Angeles Women's Club. This purpose, as stated, still represents fundamentally the basis of the present program, and should therefore be recorded. It was "to form a center of united thought and action for women, who desire the consideration of all subjects of general interest, especially the topics of the day, whether literary, social, educational or otherwise."

The Committee on a Name suggested that the Club be named for the founder, but Mrs. Severance declined the honor, and because of the day of the organization meeting it was given the title, Friday Morning Club, and Mrs. Severance was elected to



—*Courtesy Title Insurance and Trust Company*

CALIFORNIA CLUB'S

First exclusive club house at northwest corner, Fifth and Hill Streets.

serve as President. (Elected President Emeritus, May 25, 1894).

Among the Charter Members were:

Mrs. Eli P. Clark
Mrs. Emma DeGarmo
Miss Elizabeth Benton Fremont
Mrs. Godfrey Holterhoff
Dr. Dorothea Moore
Mrs. Richard W. Pridham
Mrs. William A. Spalding
Mrs. Cameron E. Thom
Mrs. Frank Wiggins
Mrs. Cornelius Cole
Mrs. John M. Elliott
Mrs. John R. Haynes
Mrs. John D. Hooker
Mrs. Harris Newmark
Mrs. Jos. F. Sartori
Mrs. T. D. Stimson
Mrs. Albert Stephens
Mrs. Shelley Tolhurst
Mrs. Chas. D. Willard
Mrs. Josiah Evans Cowles
Dr. Elizabeth A. Follansbee
Mrs. Joseph O. Koepfli
Mrs. Robert Poindexter
Mrs. Caroline M. Severance

Some of the other earlier members were:

Mrs. Robert N. Bulla
Mrs. George Wright
Mrs. Oliver P. Clark
Mrs. Hancock Banning
Mrs. Frank P. Fay
Miss Therese Levy
Mrs. Allan Balch
Mrs. Kate Tupper Galpin
Mrs. Armitage S. C. Forbes
Mrs. John S. Sampson
Mrs. John L. Chase
Mrs. Lillian R. Goldsmith
Mrs. John R. Moore
Mrs. William C. Patterson
Mrs. Roy Jones
Mrs. George R. Murdock
Mrs. Robert J. Burdette
Mrs. John D. Fredericks
Mrs. William Mead
Mrs. Chas. Munroe
Mrs. Spencer H. Smith
Mrs. William D. Stephens
Mrs. Frank Simpson
Mrs. Isidor Eisner
Mrs. Percy B. McCabe
Mrs. Jules Kauffman
Mrs. Daisy Clark King
Mrs. Willoughby Rodman
Mrs. Amos W. Shumway
Mrs. Edward L. Doheny
Mrs. Lemuel Goldwater
Mrs. Morris Cohn
Mrs. Frank Gibson
Mrs. Andrew S. Lobingier
Miss Louise Kimball
Mrs. Berthold L. Baruch
Mrs. Edward Gerson

The programs in the early days consisted of book reviews, travelogues, addresses by distinguished speakers and discussions. Among those, in addition to members, who were called to the platform we find such famous personalities as Bernard R. Baumgardt, William A. Spalding, Charles F. Lummis, Dr. Norman Bridge, Dr. David Starr Jordan, Joaquin Miller, Bishop Joseph F. Johnson, Madame Helen Modjeska, Professor Henry Morse Stephens, Henry James, Bishop Thomas J. Conaty and Richard Mansfield.

The subject of some of the discussions are of reminiscent interest. Among them tight shoes, dust sweeping skirts, the slaughter of birds for bonnet trimmings; and on December 18, 1891, the subject of debate was "constricting corsets." On this occasion "The ladies who existed without corsets were asked to stand and thirty-five arose!"

During the second decade of the Club's existence the present

plan of divisions was adopted, the divisions being for Literature, Art, Music, Drama and Public Affairs.

For some years public affairs had often been the subject of programs, but the Club as an organization had taken no stand in political affairs.

This policy was somewhat changed in 1907 when, under the leadership of the Chamber of Commerce, the people voted an amendment to the City Charter which provided for election-at-large of a nonpartisan board of education in place of the old system of election by wards on party lines. In the next election the Club took a leading part in a campaign in behalf of a nonpartisan ticket. The ticket was elected; and ever since, selections for school positions have been made on the basis of merit instead of political favoritism. (At this juncture it may be of historic interest to record that Mrs. Severance, in her ninety-second year, was given the honor, on October 11, 1911, of being the first woman in Los Angeles to cast a vote, after California had given the privilege of the ballot to the members of her sex).

The policy of the Club at the present time is not to take a stand on candidates but speakers are invited to present arguments pro and con on proposed measures.

The first headquarters of the Club were in the Hollenbeck Hotel, at the Southwest corner of Second and Spring Streets.

The attendance at meetings grew rapidly and in consequence the Club was compelled to move several times within a few years —in June, 1891, to Caledonia Hall, 119½ South Spring Street; in September, the same year, to the Potomac Building, 233 South Broadway, in October 1892, to St. Vincent's Hall on Hill between 6th and 7th, and in 1894 to Owens Block, 330½ South Broadway. While at this location the Club subleased space to a number of other organizations, including a spiritualistic group and a fraternal order. The members of the latter asked that a wicket be cut in the door, a request in which the Club "found it hard to acquiesce." Sometime afterwards, the board ruled that the hall should not be rented to secret societies needing wickets cut in the door for passwords, nor to any group of men who smoke or use tobacco in any form, a reminder of the ancient adage, "*Tempora mutanur et nos mutamur in illie.*" Times are changed and we are changed in them.

In March, 1892, the Club took an important step when it joined the General Federation of Women's Clubs.

In January, 1900, the Club moved into its own building at 940 South Figueroa Street. Twenty-two years later, the building was sold to the Catholic Women's Club, who moved it to another location, and for a time meetings were held at the Philharmonic Auditorium.

In the meantime work was started on another building at the Figueroa Street site.

In March, 1924, it was completed; on April 16, an opening reception was held, and on March 16, the first program in the new home was conducted.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA WOMEN'S PRESS CLUB

On March 10, 1894, Mrs. Clara S. Brown and Mrs. S. Marshall organized the Southern California Women's Press Club, the latter being elected president.

The Club's first meeting place was in the building of the Y.W.C.A., then at 211½ West Second Street.

In the year of its founding, the Club joined the General Federation of Women's Clubs.

The membership is made up of professional writers for newspapers and authors of books.

Among the early members were:

Mrs. S. Marshall
Mrs. Emma S. Marshall
Mrs. Carl Schulze
Mrs. Mary I. Todd
Mrs. Jeanne C. Peet
Mrs. Mary M. Bowman
Mrs. Hector Alliot
Mrs. William D. Chapin
Mrs. F. Haberkorn
Mrs. Alzire A. Chevallier
Miss Rose Ellerbee
Mrs. Frank A. Gibson
Mrs. Mary Holland Kinkaid
Mrs. Mattie A. Stowe
Mrs. Armitage S. C. Forbes
Mrs. Samuel T. Clover
Miss Katherine Thompson
Mrs. T. B. Shepard
of Ventura
Mrs. S. Munn
of Riverside
Mrs. Clara S. Brown
Mrs. Alice M. McComas
Mrs Burton Williamson
Mrs. Sadie A. Bowman
Mrs. Sarah A. McLees
Mrs. Mary Hart
Mrs. J. W. A. Off
Mrs. May W. Emerson
Mrs. Hattie Elliott
Mrs. Ella H. Enderlein
Miss Lilla W. Sickler
Mrs. John W. Mitchell
Mrs. Lu Wheat
Mrs. David McCann
Mrs. George S. Dobinson
Mrs. Florence Collins Porter
Mrs. M. C. Frederick
of Santa Barbara
Mrs. M. I. Craig
of San Bernardino
Mrs. Rose H. Thorpe
of San Diego County

The Club meets on the first Tuesday of every month. At

these gatherings, guest speakers give addresses which are followed by a discussion.

Among the famous men and women who appeared before the Club in the earlier years were:

Frederick Warde (he was made an honorary member)	Hamlin Garland	Miss Ruth C. Mitchell
	Mary Roberts Rinehart	Ella Wheeler Wilcox
	Adelle Rogers St. John	

In addition, there are four sections for the study of the techniques of the writing respectively of the short story, editorials, feature columns and poetry.

For four years the Club met at the homes of its members. In 1898, it established its headquarters in the Friday Morning Club; then successively in the Van Nuys Hotel Annex and the Chamber of Commerce, at 121 South Broadway, and, finally, in 1924, it returned to the Friday Morning Club, where it holds its meetings in the Severance Room.

JONATHAN CLUB

The Jonathan Club had a unique orign. In 1894 Col. William H. Chamberlain and a number of enthusiastic fellow republicans organized a club for the purpose of parading in behalf of the candidacy of William McKinley for the presidency.

The members addressed each other as "Brother Jonathan," a nick-name which was bestowed by George Washington on Jonathan Trumbull, who started his career as a clergyman; resigned from the pulpit in 1731 to practice law; entered politics; served as Governor of Conneticut, 1769-1783, and was Quartermaster of the Army during the Revolution.

On September 23, 1895, the members of the group incorporated the Jonathan Club; the President being Ferdinand K. Rule.

Among the Charter Members were:

Ferdinand K. Rule	John B. Bushnell	Edward B. Tufts
Charles H. White	Hancock Banning	Bradner W. Lee
William J. Barrett	Philip W. Breesee	J. Ross Clark
Dr. Charles W. Bryson	Dr. Lewis E. Ford	Dr. Alfred J. Schiffman

Among other early members were:

Charles E. Anthony
Eli P. Clark
Cornelius D. Desmond
Louis Gottschalk
Thomas E. Rowan
Andrew J. Copp, Jr.
Perry Weidner
Sylvester L. Weaver
Nathaniel B. Blackstone
Robert Marsh
Dr. Granville M. McGowan
John W. A. Off
William A. Tufts
Judge Robert J. Widney
Harry C. Wyatt
William F. Gibbs
Otto L. Wuercker
William Llewellyn
Dr. Lewis E. Ford
Edward T. Cook
Hugh Glassell
Hans Jevne
Charles Dwight Willard
Louis M. Cole
Judge Wm. Rhodes Hervey
Melville S. Adler

William A. Barker
J. Ross Clark
John F. Francis
William Lacy
Gen. Moses H. Sherman
Henry E. Huntington
Gen. Robert Wankowski
Guy B. Barham
Dr. Carl Kurtz
Simon Maier
John R. Newberry
Milo M. Potter
Ben E. Ward
Henry J. Woolacott
Byron Erkenbrecker
Joseph G. Hettinger
George H. Stoll
Philip B. Harris
Gen. Harrison Gray Otis
George A. Dobinson
Willis G. Hunt
Gail B. Johnson
Louis H. Schwaebe
John C. Austin
(President, 1930-31)

Sen. Robert N. Bulla
William B. Cline
Thomas E. Gibbon
Richard W. Bridham
Frank B. Silverwood
William P. Jeffries
Robert A. Heffner
Marco H. Hellman
Albert C. Bilicke
Carl C. F. A. Last
Walter S. Moore
John H. Norton
George Steckel
Charles L. Walton
William D. Woolwine
Thomas M. Camfield
John Austin (Pres. '16-17)
John J. Doran
William H. Bryan
William H. Stewart
Dr. H. Bert Ellis
Sumner P. Hunt
Nathaniel Bonfilio
Herman W. Frank
Leo V. Youngworth
Dr. W. E. Fleming

The first quarters of the Club were at 132 South Spring Street. From there the Club moved to the top floor of the Wilcox Building at Second and Spring Streets, and in 1904 the increase in membership had made more space necessary, and plans for the Pacific Electric Building at the southeast corner of Sixth and Main Street being under way, Henry E. Huntington offered to provide for two additional stories and lease them to the club at a very low rental. The offer was accepted and the Club took possession on completion of the building in 1905; and as further testimony to Mr. Huntington's interest, it can be stated that he gave generous assistance to the Club when it was in financial trouble during the period of the money panic in 1907 and so saved it from threatened failure.

It remained at the Main Street location until 1925, in which year the thirteen-story building at the Northwest corner of Sixth and Figueroa Streets was dedicated.

The Club conducts a cultural program, including musical

evenings, theatrical performances, book reviews and addresses by invited speakers on the drama, current events and other subjects.

Among its attractions are a library and a collection of paintings, statuary and tapestries.

Finally, some years ago, the Sea Breeze Beach Club at Santa Monica was purchased and renamed Jonathan Beach Club.

THE SUNSET CLUB

In 1895 Charles Dwight Willard organized the Sunset Club, and Judge Enock Knight was elected president. Its stated purpose was "to bring together once a month thirty or forty active, intelligent men of Los Angeles interested in other things besides money-getting, and who read something more than the daily newspapers, to discuss subjects of general human interest that may or may not have an application to local affairs."

There were to be no by-laws, no dues, no discussions about politics or religion, no preaching or long speeches; and dress suits were forbidden.

Among the early members were:

Charles D. Willard	Judge Enock Knight	Jonathan S. Slauson
Dr. Norman Bridge	Louis F. Vetter	Charles F. Lummis
Theodore Van Dyke	Frank Wiggins	Abbot Kinney
Hon. Robert N. Bulla	Dr. W. LeMoyne Willis	Sumner P. Hunt
Hon. Henry Z. Osborne	Joseph L. Koepfli	Henry W. O'Melveny
James M. Elliot	Sen. Stephen M. White	John F. Francis
Benjamin C. Truman	Hugh L. McNeil	Fred L. Alles
Rev. Burt Estes Howard	William C. Patterson	LeRoy E. Mosher
Robert W. Poindexter	Maj. Edward W. Jones	Judge James W. McKinley
Homer P. Earl	Harry E. Brook	Dr. Ford A. Carpenter

At the semi-monthly meetings two prepared papers are presented, after which there is a general discussion.

The Club conducts a Christmas Jinks annually and once a year there is an outing at some out-of-town resort.

The Club held its meetings successively at the Hoffman Cafe, Jerry Illicks, Al Levy's and John Brink's Saddle Rock Restaurant. Finally, in 1929, arrangements were made with the California Club for the exclusive use of one of the private dining rooms, known since that time as "The Sunset Room."

THE SCRIBES

The Scribes was founded on September 15, 1897, by Dr. Harry E. Brook, H. Ray Chapman and George E. Dobinson, who served as president from 1897 to 1910. (Several past-presidents of the *Historical Society of Southern California* have been presidents of the Scribes: Roger J. Sterrett, 1924; Marshal Stimson, 1929; Edward A. Dickson, 1941; and J. Gregg Layne, 1947). Samuel Kreider has been secretary for many years.

Among the early members, in addition to the founders, were:

Shelden Borden	Carlysle C. Davis	William E. Chapman
W. F. Burbank	John A. Fairchild	Paul de Longpre
Bernard R. Baumgardt	H. Gaylord Wilshire	Judge Grant Jackson
Dr. John R. Haynes	Louis V. Vetter	William A. Spaulding
Harry Carr	Samuel T. Clover	Dr. H. Burt Ellis
Dr. Frank D. Bullard	Rufus W. Burnham	Dr. Lewis B. Thorpe
Harley W. Brundige	John S. McGroatry	Hector Alliot
Robert N. Bulla	Charles Cassatt Davis	Herbert J. Goudge
Dr. West Hughes	Frank Wiggins	Claire S. Tappan

The active membership is limited to twenty-seven. The meetings are held on the first and third Tuesday of every month to engage in informal discussions on literature, history, philosophy, current events and other topics.

For some years the members met at various places, but since 1910, with the exception of two short periods, they have held their rendezvous in a room in the University Club, assigned to them for the purpose.

LOS ANGELES COUNTRY CLUB

In 1897 two Englishmen told, and enthused, Edward B. Tufts about the game of golf. He interested Joseph F. Sartori and a number of other friends, and together they organized the Los Angeles Golf Club, to the privileges of which ladies were to be admitted.

In 1898, the club was incorporated, the articles of incorporation providing that the name be changed to Los Angeles Country Club and that the purpose was to promote social intercourse among its members and maintain golf and other open air sports.

Among the Charter Members were:

Edward B. Tufts	John W. A. Off	Mark S. Severance
Gregory Perkins	Joseph F. Sartori	Hugh W. Vail
Christian Henne	Fred W. Flint, Jr.	Carroll Allen
William A. Tufts		Judge William N. Monroe

Among the other early members were:

Walter L. Newhall	Ezra T. Stimson	Frank Hicks
Volney E. Howard	Gen. John D. Works	Allan C. Balch
Percy R. Wilson	Albert Crutcher	William A. Barker
George J. Denis	Sumner P. Hunt	Michael J. Connell
William Pridham	Arthur H. Braly	James W. Long

After its organization, the Club rented about sixteen acres bounded by Sixteenth Street (Venice Boulevard), Pico, Iowa, and Alvarado. Here it put in a nine hole course, the first in this part of the world. It had sand putting "greens" and tomato cans sunk into the ground for cups.

This primitive course, for the sufficient reason that an old remodelled windmill served as a club house, was dubbed the "Windmill Links."

In 1899 a move was made to Pico and Harvard Boulevards. This course was known as the "Convent Links." It was so named because of the neighboring Immaculate Heart Convent, located at 2900 West Pico Street.

(In 1923 the building which housed this thirty-four year old institution was razed and a new structure was erected for the Catholic Girls High School, which still occupies the site.)

Shortly thereafter the course was abandoned and a lease was made on property at Pico and Western Avenue, where the first eighteen hole course west of Chicago was built.

The opening took place on November 4, 1899. This gala event was celebrated with a musical program which included such old time favorites as "Little Annie Rooney," "Sweet Marie," and "Blue Danube."

In 1905 land was purchased on both sides of the present location on Wilshire Boulevard. It was not, however, until 1911 that the Club moved from Pico and Western. In that year, on May 30th, a new Club House, since enlarged several times, was opened and four tennis courts, later rebuilt, were laid out.

Originally, the number three tee was on the north side and

the green was on the south side, so that the players were compelled to cross the Boulevard to make the complete round of the eighteen holes.

This difficulty was over-come in 1921 when the present two courses were laid out.

(It may be of interest to mention that in 1899 Sartori and Tufts organized the *Southern California Golf Association*, which now has a club membership of thirty-four.)

UNIVERSITY CLUB

As early as 1884 a group of University men were meeting periodically at the Cosmopolitan Hotel at 247 North Main Street; but it was not until March 27, 1898, that they organized the University Club. This event took place on the initiative and at the home of Russ Avery.

The gatherings, which were devoted entirely to conviviality, were held monthly at Al Levy's famous restaurant at the Northwest corner of Third and Main Streets.

Mr. Avery (Judge of the Superior Court 1917-1925) was a young man then, and since he was of the opinion that an older man should be the head of the Club, William A. Spalding was given the honor. (Mr. Avery served as president in 1909).

Among the Charter Members were:

Dr. H. Burt Ellis
Victor Henderson
Willis H. Booth
Birney H. Donnell
John G. Mott
William A. Spaulding
Bernard R. Baumgardt
Thomas D. Mott, Jr.
William H. Workman, Jr.
Lucius K. Chase
Fred E. Engstrum
Edwin A. Meserve
Judge Paul Burks
Prof. James A. Foshay
Hon. Henry Z. Osborne
Russ Avery
Dr. David W. Edelman
William J. Variel
Dr. Frank D. Bullard
Henry H. Kerckhoff
James G. Warren
Rev. Burt E. Howard
Prof. Ira J. Frances
Judge Louis W. Myers
Judge Nathan P. Conrey
Harry H. Mayberry
Judge Leslie R. Hewitt
Homer Laughlin, Jr.
William T. Craig
Samuel M. Haskins
Charles Seyler, Jr.

Other early members were:

William H. Anderson
Dr. George C. Cole
Dr. John R. Haynes
Prof. William W. Orcutt
Edward A. Dickson
(President in 1923)
Dr. Henry G. Brainerd
Charles C. Davis
Dr. Walter Lindley
William C. Patterson
Frederick Eaton
Max Lowenthal
Dr. Edwin C. Buell
Rev. William H. Day
John G. Mott
Roy E. Naftzger
Thomas Lee Woolwine
Earl Rogers

In 1905 the Club rented quarters in a building at 349 South Hill Street. In the new location the conviviality continued unabated, and those acquainted with the above named gentlemen will find it very easy to believe that the meetings were often distinguished by a "feast of reason and a flow of soul"—likewise of wit.

When the Club moved to the Hill Street location it added a cultural program to its social activities.

Speakers were invited from time to time to deliver addresses and I especially remember one by "Professor" Bernard R. Baumgardt, nationally famous lecturer and father of our own member, Dr. Mars F. Baumgardt. It was after his return from the St. Louis Purchase Exposition in 1904, when he spoke about that event.

In his discourse, without a reminding note, he manifested a thorough acquaintance with art, astronomy, music, mechanics, and history—an astounding performance.

In 1910, the Club moved to the Consolidated Realty Building at the Southwest corner of Sixth and Hill Streets, and in 1922 it dedicated its present commodious structure at 614 South Hope Street, in which is housed a library and an art collection.

WHEELMEN OF PAST CENTURY

A unique club with a historic and not unromantic background is the Wheelmen of Past Century, whose membership is restricted to men who rode bicycles before 1900.

The *Express* of October 8, 1882, published the following "for the special benefit of the bicycle club now being formed in this city."

"It was recently testified before the Philadelphia Park Commission that where one horse shied at a bicycle, six shied at watercarts and ladies parasols. The latter, by the way, are sometimes hazardous to the bicycler."

The Club referred to was the Century Club, the name of which was soon changed to Los Angeles Wheelmen. Its first president was "Col." James B. Lankershim, and its first headquarters were in the Downey Block.

It was organized for the purpose of arranging bicycle races. One of these was conducted every Decoration Day, first at the quarter mile track, at Seventh and Alameda Streets, and later at

Agricultural Park. Another began at Sixth and Flower Streets and was preceded by a parade from its headquarters on San Pedro Street, to which it had moved; but the most important event of the year was the "Century Race" the course of which was from Downey Avenue near Avenue 20 to Corona and return, one hundred and four miles.

Of historical interest is the fact that the Los Angeles Wheelmen initiated the good roads system of Southern California when the members financed, by voluntary assessment, a bicycle path to Pasadena.

After an existence of some years, probably because public interest had been transferred from bicycle to the more exciting automobile races, it disbanded.

After the turn of the century one of its former members, William (Pinto) Jenkins, following service as a Lieutenant in the British Army, during the Boar War, and a bit of adventuring in South America, returned to Los Angeles, and desiring to renew old friendships, summoned some of his old bicycle club cronies to a dinner. Thereafter, they met annually around the festive board; and in 1926 formed an organization, Wheelmen of Past Century, a name they had used informally for a number of years.

Every November the members foregather under the toastmastership of Sheriff Eugene W. Biscailuz, president of the Club, to reminisce about the olden days.

"I Was Los Angeles' First American Alcalde"

A Statement by Stephen C. Foster

Foreword By W. W. Robinson

[Until his death on January 28, 1898, Stephen C. Foster occupied a place of prominence in Los Angeles affairs. After his public career ended he continued to be sought after by land title attorneys who liked to draw upon his knowledge of the Spanish language, the local Spanish language records, and the Spanish Californian families. The statement published here was written by Foster in 1891, at the request of the firm of Lee & Scott. It is really an analysis of the governmental situation in Los Angeles during the later Mexican period and the transition period between the Mexican and American regimes. It appears in an abstract of title, in the possession of Title Insurance and Trust Company, covering a Los Angeles County rancho. The author signed: "Respectfully submitted, Stephen C. Foster, Searcher & Translator."

Foster, who came to Los Angeles in 1847 as interpreter with the Mormon Battalion, had been graduated from Yale in 1840, then was teacher and medical student in Virginia, Alabama, and Louisiana, practiced medicine in Missouri, and for a while was a trader in New Mexico and Sonora. As stated by Foster he acted as alcalde in Los Angeles in 1848-49. In 1849 he was a delegate to the constitutional convention in Monterey. Later, in 1850-53, he was a member of the California senate. Twice he was a city councilman and twice mayor—both in the 1850's. As mayor he once resigned to lead the mob that hanged a murderer early in 1855—at a time when some of the criminals of San Francisco, run out by the famous Vigilance Committee, had come south to Los Angeles. Foster married a daughter of ranchero Antonio Maria Lugo. He contributed to the newspapers on pioneer topics and was an authority on the Mexican archives in Los Angeles.—W.W.R.]

"I Was Los Angeles' First American Alcalde"

DURING the Mexican War I held the post of Interpreter and Translator paid by the U. S. Quartermaster in Los Angeles City, from March, 1847, to May, 1849, then garrisoned by three companies, some 300 strong, commanded by Col. J. D. Stevenson, N. Y. Volunteers. The local government of this district and town, in matters civil, criminal and municipal, was vested in an "Ayuntamiento," composed of two Alcaldes, 1st and 2nd, four Regidores, 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th, and a Syndic. They were elected annually in December to serve for one year, in the following manner. The voters elected a certain number of citizens called "Compromisarios," who elected the "Ayuntamiento." These seven members, in municipal matters, met together and decided on everything relative to City affairs. The two Alcaldes by law were authorized to act as Judges in civil and criminal matters, and their jurisdiction extended over the present Counties of Los Angeles, San Bernardino and Orange. As Alcaldes their powers were about equivalent to our Justices of the Peace. The Spanish and Mexican Law provided for three Judges skilled in law, and all the papers relative to any suit, when concluded, were duly examined and judgment entered by the Judge of the First Instance, and then referred to the Judge of Second Instance and then to Judge of Third Instance, whose decision was final. No such Judges were ever appointed in California, but in Bancroft's History of California a case is mentioned of a criminal found guilty of a capital crime, the evidence and papers were forwarded to Guadalajara, some 1200 miles from California, to be acted on by the Judges there, from which it can be inferred that California had been attached to Guadalajara for judicial purposes.

In 1836 a man was murdered near Los Angeles by the paramour of his wife, with her aid. The guilty parties were arrested, the proof was clear, and the case was tried by Manuel Requena, then 1st Alcalde. The citizens rose en masse headed by a Frenchman, one Prudon, and Requena convoked the "Ayuntamiento." Prudon, as spokesman of the committee, passed a written communication, which can be seen in our City Archives, calling upon Requena to execute the criminals, alleging that it was impracticable to carry the case to Mexico, as there was little communication between California and Mexico, and that only by occasional vessels. Requena refused and the citizens took the prisoners and shot them.

In 1841 a German was murdered in his store in the Plaza by three Californians who were arrested and tried. The Expediente in this case, in the handwriting of the Secretary Ygo. Coronel, in our Spanish Criminal Archives, fills some 400 pages, and ends in a sentence that they be shot, signed by the Judge, Ygo. Palomares, who knew just how to write his name. He couldn't send the papers to Mexico, so he sent them of Gov. Alvarado at Monterey. Alvarado endorses his opinion thereon, confirming the sentence, stating that his authority was only executive, not judicial; but as Mexico had failed to furnish Judges to California, and alluding to the affair of 1836, he said it was better for him to usurp judicial functions than to leave the execution of Palomares' sentence to mob law, and the three men were accordingly shot.

In 1842 Samuel Taggart, a British sailor, and John Adams, an American sailor, killed another sailor at San Diego, and together with the witnesses were brought to Los Angeles and tried before Manuel Dominguez. The record contains some 250 pages. Dominguez sentenced Taggart to be shot and Adams to ten years hard labor at Colimas. There was no way of getting the papers to Mexico, so they were sent to Gov. Micheltorena, who approved the sentence in nearly the same terms as Gov. Alvarado. Taggart was shot and buried in the little cemetery adjoining the South of the Church on the Plaza, and Adams was forwarded to his destination by the first vessel bound for the Mexican Coast.

Repeated appeals to the Governor in civil cases were also made.

The City Archives show the minutes of "Ayuntemiento" from 1833 to 1850, when they were superseded by our present County and City Government. The "Ayuntamiento" of 1846 held its last session June, 1846, when the members all left for Santa Barbara to fight Castro who was coming with a force to depose Pico, but the news of the occupation of Monterey by the Americans reached them before they met, and both returned to Los Angeles and disbanded their forces.

Next followed the capture of Los Angeles by Commodore Stockton, the insurrection of the Californians, the evacuation of Los Angeles by the Americans in 1846, and the final re-capture of Los Angeles, Jan. 1847, and in all this time there was no civil authority.

In Jan., 1847, J. C. Fremont was appointed Governor by

Comm. Stockton, and his first step was to call upon the citizens to elect an "Ayuntamiento" for 1847, which they did in Feb., 1847. All the Archives of the "Ayuntamiento" had been concealed when Stockton entered the town Aug. 1846, and when the new "Ayuntamiento" entered upon the discharge of their duties they had to begin anew with the same old Secretary, Coronel. In Dec. 1847 another election was held for 1848, but as the Mexican Alcaldes had not got along well with the Military, Col. Mason, Military Governor of California, commissioned me and one Guerro as Alcaldes, and those elected in Dec. 1847 did not act. I acted until Dec. 1848, when as peace had been made, Gov. Mason ordered me to call an election for an "Ayuntamiento" for 1849, but no attention was paid to my proclamation, so I was directed to continue as Alcalde until the people were willing to act, and so I continued until April, 1849, when an "Ayuntamiento" was elected.

In June 1849 two boxes of the three in which the Archives had been placed in Aug. 1846, were delivered up to the authorities by the curate, from the old Church. The third box is still concealed containing about one-third of the original archives. The Archives continued in charge of the Alcaldes until the city and County Governments went into effect in June 1850, when the Archives were assorted, those pertaining to City matters were given to the Mayor, and those corresponding to the County, to the County Clerk. Said Archives remained as delivered until 1858, when, on the demand of the U.S. Attorney, they were all delivered to Henry Hancock, now deceased, to be taken to San Francisco. The reason given was that perhaps there might be something among them affecting land cases then pending before the U. S. Courts. Hancock promised that all the papers not needed should be arranged, bound and indexed and returned to Los Angeles. In the same year, 1858, they were returned to the respective offices, arranged and bound, but not indexed. About 1872 I was employed to arrange, bind and index all the papers in the City Clerk's Office, from the commencement to date, separating all relating to lands, franchises, ordinances, etc., including the three bound volumes that had been returned from San Francisco; and about 1874 I made an index of 9 volumes of Spanish Archives Civil, in the County Clerk's Office. I found that in the separation of the Archives belonging to the City and County, some papers belonging to the City were bound in the County Archives, and vice versa.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

THE LOST PATHFINDER, Zebulon Montgomery Pike. By W. Eugene Hollon, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1949. Pp. XV, 240, Index, Ills. Map. 8vo $3.75.

The first American expedition into the Southwest was that headed by Lieut. Zebulon Montgomery Pike in 1806-07. Pike, under orders from the near traitor General James Wilkinson, started out to find the headwaters of the Arkansas and the Red Rivers. His youth, his bewilderment and his intrepid determination resulted not only in his being dubbed "The Lost Pathfinder" by author Hollon, but also in his finding the headwater of the Rio Grande and in his obtaining first hand knowledge and excellent descriptions of the Mexican provinces to the west of Louisiana that we had just bought from France.

Pike was taken prisoner by the Spaniards on the headwaters of the Rio Grande and escorted to Santa Fe, from whence he was taken down the Rio Grande to Paso del Norte and on to Chihuahua from where, after a short stay he was escorted to Monterrey and then on to San Antonio on his way back to Louisiana. This resulted in much more valuable geographic information that was to prove of value to his country at a later date.

Pike's original Journals, published in 1810, are in general very dull reading, but this new story of Pike's life, just published by the University of Oklahoma Press, is written in a bright narrative style that holds the reader's attention, and when the book is finished he has not only a more perfect picture in his mind of Pike's explorations, and the Indian tribes through whose country he passed, but he also has a true picture of the later life of the man Pike himself, who as General Pike, died a hero during the War of 1812 A careful reading of *The Lost Pathfinder* proves conclusively that the calumnies heaped upon Pike for loyalty to General Wilkinson, his commanding officer were groundless.

The book is beautifully printed and contains well selected illustrations as well as a very clear map of Pike's routes up the Mississippi and into the almost unknown southwest.

THE SHIRLEY LETTERS from the California Mines, 1851-1852. With an introduction by Carl I. Wheat. New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1949. Pp. XXIX, 216, Ills. 8vo. $3.50.

The Shirley Letters were first published in *The Pioneer Magazine* of San Francisco during its two years of life in 1854 and 1855, under the by-line of "Dame Shirley." They have always been of keen interest to students of California history, giving as they do a woman's view of life at the mines, so different from the scores of descriptions sent home by the miners and in the dozens of books of the period.

"Dame Shirley," who's true name was Louise Amelia Knapp Smith Clappe, was the first woman to write of her life in California—at least the first who's writings were published. She and her husband, Dr. Fayette Clappe went to California in 1849 and settled at Rich Bar.

Files, or even single numbers of *The Pioneer Magazine* have become almost unobtainable and it was not until 1922 that Thomas Russell, of San Francisco, the first man to seriously attempt the reprinting of rare old Californiana, brought out Dame Shirley's Letters in book form. His editions were all small and were soon exhausted. In 1933 the Grabhorn Press reprinted the Letters in two small and beautiful volumes with an introduction by Carl Wheat and with fine reproductions of old California letter sheets as chapter head illustrations. The Russell and the Grabhorn reprints are now rare and long out of print.

It is then, with real enthusiasm that the Knopf reprint is welcomed by collectors of Californiana and by all who are interested in California history. Particularly is this a fine contribution during these Centennial years. Carl Wheat again has written the introduction to this edition of The Shirley Letters and the information he gives regarding the author and her life in California makes the book of vastly greater value.

The end papers of the book are fine reproductions of an early map of the district described in the letters, and Knopf has made excellent selections of contemporary prints for the many tinted plates used. Now for the first time The Shirley Letters have been made available at a price within reach of every lover of California books.

ELDORADO OR ADVENTURE IN THE PATH OF EMPIRE. By Bayard Taylor. Introduction by Robert Glass Cleland, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1949. Pp. XXIX, 375, Plates. 8vo. $5.00.

As the fifth of his series of Western Americana, Knopf has reprinted one of the top books of early California—Bayard Taylor's ELDORADO, first published in 1850. While the book has been reprinted on various occasions, the Knopf reprint is the finest edition that has appeared since the publication of the first and second editions that appeared the same year from the same plates. This new book contains tinted reproductions of all eight of the fine lithographs that were drawn by the author himself.

Bayard Taylor was the first newspaper man to visit California during the Gold Rush. He gives us some of the finest descriptions of the mines that we have. He saw everything and recorded everything he saw. In his great book he gives the best picture of the Constitutional Convention at Monterey that has been put into print. He attended all sessions.

In his twenty page introduction Robert Glass Cleland gives a mine of information regarding the author, which adds much to both the interest and value of the book.

This volume is the handsomest of the entire Western Americana Series, the format is perfect, as are the reproductions of the eight original plates and the Knopf press may well be proud of this fine book.

* * * * *

SAN FRANCISCO KALEIDOSCOPE. By Samuel Dickson, Stanford University Press, Stanford, California (1949). Pp. VIII, 293, Index, Ills. 8vo $3.50.

Samuel Dickson has done a fine piece of work in his *San Francisco Kaleidoscope*, just published by the Stanford University Press in another of their well designed and printed books of California. The author has here done a better book than his *San Francisco Is Your Home.* His subject matter has more value, and to the reviewer is seemingly more interesting. Dickson has done extensive research to uncover new facts about the people, places and events that he has told of in his new book.

His chapters on Henry Meigs, Wm. Leidsdorf, Alfred Robin-

son and "Lord" George Gordon give us a much more intimate view of those California characters than we have had before. His story of the once proud South Park, that "Berkeley Square" of early San Francisco, located on the side of Rincon Hill, is the answer to the many questions that have been asked about it through the years. "Lord" George's wife and daughter were the basis of Gertrude Atherton's first and most depressing novel *Daughter of the Vine.*

The average student of California history or collector of Californiana knows that Alfred Robinson wrote the first book written by a resident of California to be published in English, and that his marriage to one of Don Jose De la Guerra's beautiful daughters made one of the high lights of Dana's *Two Years Before the Mast*—but from there on his life was lost in oblivion. But now his later life story is told us by the author in one of his best chapters, a pathetic but interesting story.

Dickson's chapter on E Clampus Vitus will tend to satisfy the curiosity of many who have wondered and asked unanswerable questions, and he was told an interesting story of that "Ancient Order's" charitable side. To a P.N.G.H. it is entirely "satisfactory," and we must admit it is a mighty good chapter. And so on through the book, one after another interesting and illuminating incident is told in a style that is hard to beat—the Crocker Spite Fence, the old Tivoli Opera House, San Francisco Night Life of earlier days and the early boyhood days of the author.

But why? Oh, why, couldn't he have been spared another dose of Bummer and Lazarus?

But the *San Francisco Kaleidoscope* is an excellent book and valuable in any library of Californiana.

Activities of the Society

October, 1949

OPENING THE AUTUMN SEASON

THROUGH the courtesy of the Board of Library Commission and City Librarian Hamil, this Society presented to the Los Angeles public during October—a "century old exhibit" in the rotunda of the City Library.

Many cases were filled with early documents telling the story of the '49er pioneer. Old daguerreotypes; a tattered doll cherished by some '49er child; an issue of the "Californian," the first newspaper published in the State; and a rare tiney gold "two-bit" piece were among the high-lights.

Following the visit to the exhibit, a lecture was given in the Library.

Mr. Austin presented Mr. Marshall Stimson who spoke on "Clipper Ships That Carried The Argonaut In '49."

First to be shown on the screen was the "Flying Cloud," in full dress, commanded by Captain J. P. Cressy. The Clipper, Mr. Stimson said, rounded the Horn on her trip from New York to San Francisco, and made the trip in eighty-nine days and twenty-one hours. Later Clipper "Surprise" under Captain Philip Dumaresq set a new record of ninety-six days, from Sandy Hook to San Francisco. Then came the "Flying Fish;" the "Sovereign of the Seas" and many more of the flitting sailing vessels that touched the shores of California in the Gold Rush.

The speaker called attention to the part that the first "steam ship" played in California. Dr. Mars Baumgardt projected the slides.

November

At the Earl Mansion on Wilshire Boulevard, home of the Society, a rare exhibition of pictures, manuscripts, books and photographs, loaned by the Huntington Library introduced the subject of the evening—"Four Great California Writers."

Dr. Gustave O. Arlt, Director of the California Literary Centennial and Professor of German Literature at the University of California at Los Angeles, was the speaker.

The dashing story of Mark Twain was unfolded and the audience was told of some little-known idiocyncrasies of Twain. Then Dr. Arlt introduced a highly humerous character sketch of Joaquin Miller—the "Poet of the Sierras." Edwin Markham, author of the "Man With The Hoe," was credited with having produced one of the finest poems in American literature—his poem on Lincoln.

President Dickson, in introducing the speaker, told of having been present at a small party, honoring Mr. Markham. At the gathering, Mr. Markham explained how he came to write his poem on Lincoln.

Dr. Arlt's eloquent address was illustrated by rare slides projected by Dr. Mars Baumgardt. The slides were also courtesy of the Huntington Library.

After the lecture, refreshments were served, with Mrs. Gustave O. Arlt and Mrs. Marshall Stimson at the coffee urns.

December

DEATH VALLEY PAGEANT

From all of Southern California, thousands thronged by motor pilgrimage across the desert to the Pioneer '49er Pageant in Death Valley presented on December 3, 1949. This mass migration of history seekers was itself an impressive memorial to the gold seekers of 1849.

The heroic rescue of the Bennett-Arcane wagon party by William Lewis Manly and John Rogers, who led the survivors

across the unmapped Mojave desert to the rancho San Francisco of Don Antonio Del Valle was the epic theme of this '49 Centennial for the southland. The dedication of monuments in stone and bronze, perpetuated the landmarks for the coming century—those at Furnace Creek, at the Bennett campsite, and along the historic trail of the Jayhawkers, at Stovepipe and Valley Wells, near Trona.

This memorial celebration was jointly undertaken by four counties, Kern, Inyo, San Bernardino and Los Angeles, under sponsorship of the State Centennials Commission and the Death Valley Forty-Niners, Inc. The Los Angeles County Centennials Committee, was an active leader in the organization.

The Historical Society of Southern California is pleased to note that one of our directors, Phil Townsend Hanna, was chairman and chief research authority of the Markers and Dedication Committee. On the Advisory Committee were our President Edward A. Dickson, former President J. Gregg Layne, historian, Grace Stoermer, and John Anson Ford. Sheriff W. Biscailuz was a notable figure at the Pageant and dedications. In attendance were two former presidents of the Society, Marshall Stimson and Roger J. Sterrett, both members of the Los Angeles Centennials group, also Lloyd Mitchell, Manager for Southern California and Director Homer D. Crotty. Carl I. Wheat, formerly editor of the *Historical Society Quarterly* magazine and author of several articles on the Jayhawkers and other wagon train parties engaged in the Death Valley venture of 1849 was also present. Associated with Ferde Grofe in composing the original Death Valley suite was one of our members—Frank Allen Hubbel.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of The Quarterly *there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.*

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as old diaries, letters, accounts, early newspapers, theatre and other programs; pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and The Quarterly *sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift columns.*

Marco R. Newmark,
Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * * * * * *

During the past three months we have received gifts as follows:

Mrs. Oliver Converse Bryant:

A manuscript, "Story of Los Angeles; One Hundred and Fifty years of Civic, Educational and Cultural Development"; by Dana Webster Bartlett, an early and distinguished Methodist Minister and civic leader.

Mr. John Crum:

An album of portraits of Western writers—Charles F. Lummis, David Starr Jordan, Theodore Hittell, Mary Austin, Ina Coolbrith, Margaret Collin Graham, John Muir, Joaquin Miller and Edwin Markham; a tray of artificial fruit that rested on the dining table in his father's home seventy-five years ago.

Mr. Edward A. Dickson:

Photograph of the Pilot's certificate issued to Samuel Clemens

(Mark Twain) in 1859. The original is in the archives of the University of Iowa.

Mr. Edmund Ducommun:

Manuscript of the biography of Stephen C. Foster, Military Mayor of Los Angeles in 1848 to 1849. He includes the story of the American occupation of Los Angeles in 1847.

Mr. Arthur G. Gage:

Historic front page of the San Francisco *Call* under date of September 27, 1898. Picture of a flag decorated rostrum at San Diego shows the Hon. Henry T. Gage, republican nominee for governor, U. S. Grant, General W. H. L. Barns and other distinguished representatives of the republican party.

Dr. C. B. Korns, Sr.:

First edition of the genealogy of Michael Korns, Sr., of Somerset County, Pennsylvania, by Charles B. Korns, Sr., M.D.

Mr. J. Gregg Layne:

American Bayonet dug up on Fort Hill in 1890.

Mr. W. C. Mullendore:

"The Story of Big Creek," this is a story of the courage and vision of rugged and courageous men who never thought of asking the government to underwrite their risks because it was "too big" for them as private citizens.

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

Booklets containing the histories of the Friday Morning Club; The Ruskin Art Club; Los Angeles County Club; The Scribes.

Mr. Sid Platford:

A scrap book of newspaper clippings showing the development of water in the Imperial Valley—"Reclaiming The Desert," by George Chaffey and L. M. Holt.

Mr. Walter H. Robinson:

Watercolor of the first Los Angeles High School, painted by his father, Charles E. Robinson, in 1873.

Mr. Carl I. Wheat:

Catalogue listing centennial relics. The exhibition of more than four hundred and twenty-five items was held in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Mrs. John Wolfskill:

Reprint of the initial issue of California's first newspaper, published at Monterey, by Colton and Semple.

HECKMAN
BINDERY, INC.
Bound-To-Please®
MAY 02
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962